

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 01

Copyright 1994 - 2018 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Series History, X-Files Fox Mulder And "I Want To Believe", Strong Appeal Of New Age Thought & UFOlogy, Nobody Is Immune To Deception, Cult Tragedies, Veil Of Deception And Darkness The Fall In Eden And The Modern Quest For Esoteric Knowledge, Spiritually Backslidden America, Crop Circles, UFO Sightings, Do Aliens Exist?, My Personal Perspective, Be Open To Other Possibilities, Theological Views Regarding Extraterrestrials

The following series is an updated and much-expanded version of an article I originally released in April of 1997 entitled "Nature of the Alien". In this series, I share a lot of new information regarding the alien and UFO phenomenon, which is not included in the original article. As such, I encourage my long-time readers to take the time to study it. To acquire a balanced understanding of my views concerning the alien and UFO phenomenon, I likewise encourage you to also read "Alien Life, Extrasolar Planets and Universal Atonement", "Keeping Things in Proper Perspective: ET, Where Are You?" and other articles which are listed at the end of this series.

The original 1997 version of this article was the result of a two-year study I conducted regarding New Age thought and UFOlogy. The vast majority of the material which I read and archived, was obtained from the Internet, and there was, and still is, plenty of it. If one takes the time, he will find all kinds of interesting topics to explore, including MJ-12, Bill Cooper and the famous Krill Papers, the Space Brothers, the strange goings-on at Area 51 S-4, Pleiadian channeling, the photon belt and moving into a higher dimension, secret underground alien bases such as "Dulce", Remote Viewing, the Philadelphia Experiment, the Roswell UFO crash, the quatrains of Nostradamus, the Hollow Earth theory, Zacharia Sitchin and

the Twelfth Planet, alien abductions and alien-human hybrids, and a lot more. We will be examining some of these issues as we delve deeper into this series.

From my UFO research during that time, I realized that there is something to please just about everybody, regardless of their background; or would "entice" be a more proper word to use? I'm reminded of the famous poster that agent Fox Mulder had hanging on the wall of his office in the wildly popular "The X-Files" television program. It contained a large image of a UFO, under which were the words "I want to believe". In the real world there are definitely a lot of Fox Mulders. So many people want to believe that we are a part of something much bigger, and that we are not alone. For those people who reject God, the Bible, and the reality of the spirit world, believing in the existence of UFOs and alien beings fills a void in their lives. In fact, for some of them, it is easier to believe in aliens, than it is to accept the existence of a loving God who created everything from nothing.

To be honest, I found some of the material I was researching rather fascinating; almost to the point of being believable; and it truly excited me to think of the possibilities which existed, if it were really true. But thankfully, I began to feel rather foolish, as I pondered how deceptive Satan can be. I recalled how Jesus warned the Disciples that if it were possible, that demon of darkness would even deceive the very Elect, by means of his false prophets and messengers. If there is one thing that I have come to realize from my research, it is that the New Age cult has more than its share of such deceivers; and some of them are very good at the deception game.

The realization that even though I am a Christian, and yet I had still begun to become mesmerized by a few of the things that I was reading, really shook me up. What I learned from my experience twenty-one years ago, is that none of us are totally immune to Satan's lies. We are all vulnerable, no matter how strong of a Christian background we may have. As I said, the Lord warned His First Century followers of how powerful satanic deception can be while discussing with them His return, as we see here:

"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it

were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."

Matthew 24:24, KJV

While I was able to shake off the deceptive influences which were attempting to take hold of my life, many people haven't fared quite as well. I am reminded of sad tragedies such as Jim Jones and his People's Temple cult, the Branch Davidians massacre outside of Waco, Texas, the Heaven's Gate suicides, etc. It is my belief that there are a lot of people in the world today who are under a dark veil of deception, who are being tricked by self-styled prophets, by bogus messiahs, by deceptive New Age gurus, and by other false messengers and charlatans of their ilk.

To make matters worse, all of this deception occurs on top of the rest of the deception which occurs in the world on a regular basis, via corrupt politicians, dishonest business practices, manipulative mass media, renegade judges, biased educational institutions, shady doctors, and everything else in between. Sadly, we live in a twisted world where lies and deception are the norm and seem to reign supreme, while the truth is too often swept under the carpet, because it is simply too embarrassing to reveal. As a result, real truth seekers fight an uphill battle to discover what is real in this world, and what is not.

The people who have fallen under the New Age spell, need to ask themselves if those who claim to be the channeled voices of beings from Outer Space are really that, or if maybe they are something else. Is it possible that these deceivers are only being guided by their own vain imaginations, or by the deceitfulness of their own proud hearts? Are their egos so inflated, that they have this need to project themselves as somebody who is spiritual, or "in-tune" with the cosmos? And most important of all, is it possible that this hunger for some type of esoteric knowledge, is causing many people to seriously err from the truth?

This personal quest for so-called secret wisdom really isn't anything new. The Bible plainly reveals that it was likewise a similar desire to know more, in the misguided belief that obtaining such knowledge would result in more personal power, which ultimately resulted in the Fall of that First Pair so long ago. Of course, as many of you will already know, I am referring to the sad scene which played out in the Garden of

Eden, when one particularly crafty character caused Adam and Eve to yield to their pride, by enticing them with the false promise that "your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil".

With that one seemingly innocent disobedience, and that one bite of the fruit of the forbidden Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, the fate of humanity was sealed forever. The same lure has continued to be used to this very day; and it is evident that many people have unknowingly fallen for it, to their own hurt. Why is this happening? Because since the Garden of Eden, man has continued to desire to be his own boss. It happened at the Tower of Babel when man sought to make a name for himself. It happened with the Israelites under King Saul and onward; and it is still happening. Man still wishes to control his own destiny, from his birth, to his death. However, in order to do that, he has to deny the existence of the one true God.

Sadly, even in a country like the United States of America, which views itself as being the most Christian nation in the world, it has also been happening for decades. If you really wish to gain a clear understanding of exactly how far America has strayed from her God, simply examine some of the American historical documents, and compare how government is currently run, with the original intentions of the forefathers several centuries ago. It becomes evident that the U.S.A. was founded by devout men who clearly believed in a Divine Creator, and who sought His Divine Guidance on a regular basis, as they busied themselves with the daily affairs of running the government.

I have no doubt, that if some of these men were alive today, they would be shocked to see how God is increasingly being pushed out of the American public school system, out of the work place, and out of government at all levels. Tragically, even those religious institutions which are responsible for upholding our Christian values, and for faithfully preaching the Gospel, have seriously compromised the Christian message, as a result of bowing to political correctness, in order to obtain financial gain, or to be accepted by the world.

As the enemy gains more territory with each passing year, it seems that our homes are the only remaining refuges where we Christians truly retain any religious freedom to believe as

we wish. But I wonder how much longer even this freedom will last, as the enemy of our souls broadcasts his evil lies and worldly enticements into our living rooms on a daily basis, polluting the minds of our children. It is up to you and I, as responsible Christian parents, to protect our children from this barrage of satanic propaganda.

So as I was saying, even in the so-called "Christian" United States of America, many people have become enveloped by this veil of darkness, as a result of their desire to obtain this strange new knowledge which supposedly comes from the stars. What many modern thinkers claim to be "light", and "truth", and the new acceptable way to think, is in fact the exact opposite. It is devilish deception, and spiritual darkness; and unless people forsake it, they'll bring upon themselves the darkest age this world will ever know. God's Word warns us:

"Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!"

Isaiah 5:20, KJV

"The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light."

Romans 13:12, KJV

"And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them."

Ephesians 5:11, KJV

Regarding deception, I am reminded of the worldwide phenomenon referred to as crop circles. While it is common knowledge that some crop circles have been created by obvious charlatans, there are a considerable number of other crop circles which are of such a complex mathematical design, that it is difficult to dismiss them as being the product of intentional hoaxes. How anyone could design such complicated structures, in so short an amount of time, and under the cover of total darkness, is difficult to explain. So we must ask ourselves: Might it be possible that some crop circles are in fact real? Is it also possible that certain government agencies have engaged in creating false crop circles, in order to discredit and cast doubt upon the

real ones?

From my own limited study of the crop circle phenomenon, I am left with the impression that whoever is responsible for the creation of crop circles, might be doing it from some point in the sky. Utilizing some sky-based technology seems to be the easiest way that anyone could create such complex enigmatic structures so quickly; not to mention with such mathematical precision and accuracy; and of course, without being observed.

One possibility is that a device located in low-Earth orbit, such as a satellite, may be responsible for the formation of crop circles. Perhaps they are the result of some as-of-yet unannounced laser technology, or infrared technology that is being beamed down from said satellites. Another possibility is that the US Government's highly secretive HAARP project, or perhaps some related technology, may be the source of the crop circle mystery. Is it possible that some type of energy source, such as ELF waves, (Extremely Low Frequency waves), is being bounced off of the ionosphere, and is responsible for the glowing spheres of light which are often seen to hover in fields where crop circles are discovered shortly thereafter?

Of course, popular opinion holds that the crop circle mystery is directly related to the countless UFO sightings which have occurred all over the world during the past six decades. Some people believe that what we may be seeing in crop circles, is a type of complex, geometric language, which is being used to convey an important message to the people of Planet Earth. Of course, exactly what that message is, and who may be sending it, is itself a matter of speculation and debate.

Assuming for the moment that some UFOs are in fact real, and that some crop circles may also be real, exactly who are the occupants of these mysterious crafts? Where do they come from? What are their intentions concerning humanity? Can they be trusted? These are some of the questions that some people have asked themselves during the past six decades, ever since the famous 1947 Roswell UFO incident. But perhaps we need to ask ourselves an even more basic question first; and that is this:

Do aliens really exist? Or more precisely, does some form of

sentient, intelligent life exist beyond our own Planet Earth?

While some form of life may exist in other places throughout our Universe, unless it is intelligent life, which possesses a highly-advanced society that is capable of long-term space travel, then obviously, it couldn't possibly be responsible for the countless UFO sightings which have occurred during the past six decades; and actually, much longer than that. I am simply using six decades as a point of reference, since many people have been made aware of the 1947 Roswell event; which, along with the Kenneth Arnold sightings a few weeks earlier, more or less introduced us to the modern UFO era.

Personally, I've never seen a UFO, or encountered an alien, in my entire life. In fact, I have never even seen anything which we might consider borderline, which I could possibly convince myself might have been an alien or a UFO. Now, some people may argue that I just haven't been in the right place at the right time, or perhaps that I just don't spend enough time outside looking up at the stars; but the point remains, that I have no definitive proof that aliens and UFOs exist. While this fact may disappoint some of you who may have been anticipating a more powerful statement, well, I'm sorry, but those are just the facts. But, I hope that you realize that my saying that I've never seen an alien, is not exactly the same as my emphatically saying that they do not exist.

So do aliens exist?

For quite a few years, over two decades in fact, based upon my personal understanding of God's Word, I was rather firmly convinced that we Earthlings are the only intelligent beings found in the entire Universe. This view can be attributed in part, to the manner in which I was religiously indoctrinated during my younger days. For those of you who aren't aware of it, Christian conservatism does not allow much room for the possibility that life, that is, intelligent life, may exist on other worlds; so it was rather difficult for me to look beyond that particular point, at that phase of my life.

However, as I explain in the aforementioned series "Alien Life, Extrasolar Planets and Universal Atonement", in recent years, my position concerning this issue has changed to a certain degree; and I can no longer state that I fully embrace the fundamentalist Christian view that we are alone

in this Universe. While I continue to believe that God created Planet Earth as it is described for us in the Book Of Genesis, I am not so certain that it was, or is, an isolated event. I have considered the possibility that the Account of Creation, as we find it in Genesis, may have been explained to early man from an Earthly point of view, so that he could understand it in his simple way.

However, in my mind, this does not preclude the possibility that somewhere, on some distant planet, or perhaps even on many distant worlds, God may have done the exact same thing. For all we know, our Sun might possibly be a distant star in the night sky of some alien civilization. In my opinion, the Bible doesn't really seem to clarify this point one way or the other. As I've already stated, it simply explains to us how things were created in our part of the Galaxy. It simply describes our localized event, from this small corner of the Universe. If God wanted to do the same thing elsewhere, it certainly isn't beyond His power to do so, is it? After all, He is God, and the all-powerful Creator of the Universe.

Please understand that I am not definitively saying that God did create other planets in our galaxy, or in other galaxies and star systems, which He then populated with intelligent life, as I don't know this for a fact, and I obviously have no way to prove it one way or the other. I am merely saying that to totally reject such a possibility, really paints us humans in a rather egotistical, conceited, and narrow-minded light. In short, we would be wise to keep ourselves open to other possibilities which may challenge our current views regarding this issue. To question and to wonder is a part of the human nature that God has given to each one of us; and I don't believe that it is wrong, or a sin, to contemplate what He may possibly have created beyond the realm of the Earth.

As we delve deeper into this series, I will be sharing with you a large quantity of quotes, which will clearly establish that there are a considerable number of people found within the world of politics, as well as in the military, in the science community, and in academia, who also hold the view that we may not be alone in this vast Universe. Even within religious circles, the idea that God may have planted life on other worlds has been entertained for literally hundreds of years. Allow me to share a few interesting quotes with you:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"Innumerable suns exist; innumerable earths revolve around these suns in a manner similar to the way the seven planets revolve around our Sun. Living beings inhabit these worlds."

-- 16th century Dominican priest and philosopher, Giordano Bruno, in his 1584 book "De l'infinito universo e mondi", (On the Infinite Universe and Worlds). Bruno was burned at the stake, accused of heresy.

"From a theological point of view, the existence of these visitors is not only just possible, it is probable and likely. We would be naïve to believe that God's grace has only be given to the inhabitants of Earth."

-- Father S.B. Reyna, priest and astronomer at Adhara Observatory in Buenos Aires, Argentina.

"God's desire to share his goodness would be better satisfied by having myriads of galaxies inhabited by intelligent beings."

-- Reverend Joseph Lynch, seismologist, Fordham University. Four hundred scientists and space engineers applauded Dr. Lynch at the closing session of the symposium "The Search For Extraterrestrial Life". Source: (AP) Los Angeles, Appleton Post Crescent, May 26, 1966.

"UFOs are real and have key religious significance. Recognizing the existence and operation of these objects can do much to strengthen faith and renew Biblical confidence. What is clear through Biblical material, [is] that God's will was revealed by beings from other worlds. These beings looked very much like ordinary men, not having wings, which is only religious symbolism."

-- Reverend B. Downing, pastor, B.S. Physics, Princeton Theological Seminary, University Edinburgh, Scotland.

----- End Quotes -----

Please go to part two for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 02

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Are There Alien Civilizations Older Than The Human Race?, Is Faster-Than-Light Travel Possible?, Were Aliens Ancient Gods? Theoretical Physiology Of Alien Beings, Our Dark Human Nature The Potential Threat Of An Alien Invasion, Alien Abductions, Whitley Strieber's Experiences, Nothing Benign In Abductions, Actions Speak Louder Than Words, My Initial Skepticism, Our Desire For Fame And Attention, "UFO" A Profitable Buzz Word, Believing In Spite Of The Facts, I'm A Pack Rat, God's Wrath Are Aliens From Outer Space Found In The King James Bible?

So, for the sake of argument, let us assume that this view has some degree of validity. In other words, let us assume that God did decide to create intelligent life elsewhere in the Universe. Let us also theorize that these alien beings possess a nature which is very similar to our own. Looking at our own history, it is probably safe to assume that at some stage in their development, when their technology had reached a sufficiently advanced level, they began to scan the heavens, in the hope of answering the one Big Question: "Are we alone in the Universe?". Eventually, perhaps out of necessity, curiosity, or maybe for some other reasons, when their technology permitted it, these same beings also began to explore the Universe, beginning with their own local star system and galaxy.

Of course, to even entertain this possibility, we must also be willing to accept the idea that other civilizations may have been created long before we were, and that they may be hundreds, or possibly thousands of years ahead of us, in a technological sense. Logic seems to dictate that such a race of beings would have to be highly advanced, with technology that we can only dream of, in order to embark on such an extended journey from their home world to our own. To even begin to understand how such a race might accomplish this feat, would undoubtedly require that one have a firm grasp of physics, engineering, astronomy, propulsion systems, etc.

Being a rather simple man, I personally have a very limited understanding of string theory, wormholes, anti-gravity, the distortion of the space/time continuum, and other theoretical concepts. A number of year ago, I read through approximately half of Stephen Hawkin's 1988 book "A Brief History Of Time" before I finally gave up in despair. Hawkin's concepts were simply beyond my current understanding. However, what I do understand, is that based upon the laws of physics, at least as scientists currently understand them, Faster-Than-Light, (FTL), space travel is a physical impossibility; and I have heard it stated a number of times, that it is precisely this kind of space travel that would be required, in order for an alien race to transverse the vast distances of space between their home world and ours in a reasonable amount of time.

While I don't fully understand it, from the limited research that I've conducted concerning this topic, it has a lot to do with the fact that the mass of an object increases in direct proportion to its velocity. This means, if I understand the concept correctly, that as the speed of an object increases, its very mass acts as a force of resistance which prevents it, or at least hinders it, from gaining additional speed. In other words, it would require a tremendous amount of velocity and fuel for a spaceship to overcome its own increasing mass, and attain the speed of light. The craft would reach a speed where it could no longer overcome its own mass, thus making it impossible for it to ever reach the speed of light. As I said, my grasp of such things is limited, so I may not have it exactly right. If so, I am sure that someone will write to me, in order to clarify the issue for me.

There are other obstacles to overcome as well. For example,

how would a spacecraft be able to decrease its velocity and land on a particular planet if it is traveling at such a high rate of speed? Wouldn't it have to accelerate for the first half of its journey, and decelerate for the remaining half? There is also the issue of the structural integrity of the spacecraft. Can a spacecraft be constructed which could withstand such mind-boggling velocity? It seems to me that a saucer-shaped craft would be the most viable solution. But even then, if a spacecraft is moving at the speed of light, how would it avoid hitting into planets, asteroids and other objects in space? It seems to me that a craft traveling at this speed would have to move in a straight line; and sooner or later, something is bound to cross its path. What then? While Star Trek's "warp speed" sounds and looks exciting, it is, after all, only fantasy. An alien race would have to have the entire Universe precisely mapped out in order to avoid such collisions in space.

Of course, these questions and problems are based upon our current understanding of physics. As I mentioned before, if these alien civilizations exist, and if they are hundreds or thousands of years ahead of us in a technological sense, it is possible that they may have already mastered some of the theoretical concepts that I discussed earlier. If that's the case, then distance and speed, and perhaps even physical objects, may not be a problem for them whatsoever.

One thing seems rather certain. If an advanced space-faring race does exist, and if this race visited the Earth in our distant past, it is quite probable that they would have been viewed as great gods who had come down from the sky. As you may already know, there are in fact a number of cultures in the world today, which possess legends, traditions, sacred writings and artifacts which speak of strangers who arrived from the sky. I will be discussing some of these legends in more detail later on in this series. I also encourage you to read the series "The Nibiru Planet X Wormwood Controversy".

So the question is, did this really happen? Has Planet Earth been the object of extraterrestrial visitations in the past? Furthermore, do these alien visitations continue today? Or is it possible that what some people have assumed are alien beings and extraterrestrial spaceships, are really something entirely different? It's my hope that after you've completed reading this series, you will be able to form your own sound

conclusions, based upon the information that I've presented here.

A moment ago I theorized that if God has created intelligent beings on other planets, they may possess a nature which is similar to our own. I base this idea upon the belief that if God created us in His image here on Earth, He would choose to do the same thing on other worlds as well. In other words, in a physiological sense, aliens, if they exist, may possess a hominid form similar to our own. They would be bipedal, and would walk in an upright form. They would have two arms, two legs, two hands, two feet, a torso, a neck and a head.

I am also inclined to believe that mentally, emotionally and spiritually, they would also be similar to human beings; and therein lies the problem. As much as we humans like to dwell on our positive traits, our own tragic history on this planet forces us to acknowledge that we possess a dark, violent and even evil side to our nature. The Bible clearly agrees with this assessment of our human nature. A few verses which come to my mind are the following:

"And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually."

Genesis 6:5, KJV

"The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?"

Jeremiah 17:9, KJV

"For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:"

Mt 15:19, KJV

So following this line of thought, isn't it logical to assume that if we humans possess this dark side to our nature, alien beings may likewise possess the very same negative traits? If we couple this possibility with the fact that any alien race which might choose to visit us would obviously be superior to us in a technological sense, it paints a very alarming image of what our future may possibly hold, if said aliens lean to the dark side.

Realistically-speaking, there's absolutely no guarantee that a potential alien visitation would be a positive event which would benefit humanity. In fact, the mythology of television programs and movies such as "War Of The Worlds", "Invasion", "First Wave", "Independence Day", "V", "The X-Files", "Dark Skies" and a host of others, may be closer to the truth than "Close Encounters Of The Third Kind", "E.T.", "Taken", and a few of the other positive vibe alien movies. Rather than be the recipients of interplanetary diplomacy, such as when the Vulcans first arrived on Earth in the Star Trek movies, we could just as easily face interplanetary war, enslavement or perhaps total annihilation at the hands of an overpowering alien enemy.

Having said that, it seems to me that if, as certain people believe, our planet has already been visited by one or more alien races, and if their agenda was to attack and subdue the people of Planet Earth, surely they would have done it already. They certainly would not wait until we possess the technology to defend ourselves and defeat them. They would act now. Being as this has obviously not happened yet, what does this tell us? Could they be waiting on something? Or could it be that they simply haven't arrived yet? Or might it even be that they really don't exist? Personally, I'm of the opinion that something does in fact exist, whether one prefers to call it alien, or something else; and I am not convinced that it can be trusted.

As I first mentioned twenty years ago in a short article entitled "Alien Abductions And The Evil Bird" -- which is now incorporated into this current series -- as a result of the large body of UFO-related material which I've examined over the years, I am not convinced of the positive nature, nor do I blindly accept the stated intentions, of these so-called "alien beings" which, if sources are to be believed, have apparently affected the lives of a considerable number of people in recent decades. Anyone who has done any degree of serious research in the area of UFOlogy, should have some deep reservations regarding this entire phenomenon. He or she shouldn't be too hasty to assume that these creatures, whatever they are, whoever they are, and wherever they come from, have our well-being as their highest priority.

This is clearly evidenced by the so-called "alien abduction" experience. From conducting my research, I have arrived at

the conclusion that the "alien abduction" experience is for the most part an American phenomenon. Not only do they seem to occur primarily in the United States of America, but in most cases, it seems that they are negative experiences as well, much like what has been depicted in the aforementioned movies and television shows.

Ask anyone who has allegedly been abducted by said entities, and the vast majority will tell you that it was by no means a pleasant experience. In fact, it was a rather frightening experience which filled them with horror; and some people's lives have been filled with anxiety, fear and paranoia, ever since the event occurred to them. Some of them worry that it may happen again; and according to the information that I have read, to some, it already has. I am reminded of a few books I read a number of years ago, written by American sci-fi author, Whitley Strieber. In the first book, "Communion: A True Story", published in 1988, Mr. Strieber describes the helplessness, and the sheer fear that he felt, while in the presence of his strange "visitors":

----- Begin Quote -----

"I became entirely given over to extreme dread. The fear was so powerful that it seemed to make my personality completely evaporate . . . 'Whitley' ceased to exist. What was left was a body and a state of raw fear so great that it swept about me like a thick, suffocating curtain, turning paralysis into a condition that seemed close to death . . . I died and a wild animal appeared in my place."

----- End Quote -----

Whitley Strieber's 1997 follow-up book, "Transformation: The Breakthrough", contained more of the same talk of dread and fear. Strieber writes:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Increasingly I felt as if I were entering a struggle that might even be more than life and death. It might be a struggle for my soul, my essence, or whatever part of me might have reference to the eternal. There are worse things than death, I suspected . . ."

"I felt an absolutely indescribable sense of menace. It was hell on earth to be there [in the presence of the entities], and yet I couldn't move, couldn't cry out, couldn't get away. I'd lay as still as death, suffering inner agonies."

----- End Quote -----

These feelings of dread, fear and complete helplessness have been expressed by many other people who have likewise found themselves in the presence of these mysterious beings. If you surf the web, you will find many other personal accounts that describe incidents very similar to those described by Whitley Strieber. So what we need to ask ourselves is this: If these beings are as benign as some New Agers and UFO cultists claim that they are, why is it then that these terrible experiences are occurring to these people, and leaving some of them full of fear and scarred for life?

So as I have already made clear, due to the insight which I have gained over the years from reading UFOlogy literature, as well as from studying the Bible, during which time I have come to better understand the nature of both God and Angels, and how they tend to operate, it has become clear to me that insofar as the "alien abduction" experience is concerned, and I do use that term with reservation, for the most part, we seem to be dealing primarily with something which is of a dark, evil nature.

Borrowing a phrase from the Bible, they are not the "angels of light", or the "saviors of humanity", that they pretend to be. Sadly, some people have in fact been deceived by this very lie, and have accepted the words of these beings, while ignoring their evil actions. Such people seem to forget that actions speak louder than words; or as Jesus taught us:

"Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them."  
Matthew 7:20, KJV

When I first began to read about these bizarre events which certain people were experiencing, to be quite honest, I was skeptical to say the least. I adopted the attitude that in the United States of America, there are a lot of people who have a very vivid imagination. I also reasoned that there are people who will report having seen a flying saucer, or who will claim to have even flown in a UFO -- consider the

Billy Meier case -- or who will insist that they have been abducted by alien beings -- Linda Napolitano comes to mind -- simply because it draws attention to themselves, and allows them to feel as if they are someone important. Of course, these are not the only reasons why people make such claims. Some people do it simply because they are habitual liars, or perhaps because they think that it is funny to joke about such things, or in some cases, maybe because they actually suffer from serious psychological problems.

But let's be honest with ourselves. As vain as it is, this wanting to be somebody important, is a hidden desire which many of us have entertained at one time or another, is it not? It gives one a certain feeling of satisfaction to know that he or she is part of an elite group of people which has experienced something which others have not. So, I reasoned, in their carelessness, and possibly due to their desire to be one of the "chosen few", some people were taking normal sightings in the sky, which could probably be attributed to very down-to-earth explanations, and then embellishing them to the point of calling them UFOs; even though there was no clear indication that they were really any such thing.

Allow me to also remind you that the acronym UFO does not necessarily refer to an alien craft from Outer Space. A UFO can be any currently Unidentified Flying Object. It has only been in recent decades, that these three letters, UFO, have become synonymous with the flying saucer. UFO is clearly a powerful buzz word in our modern day. It immediately evokes a reaction from the listener; and it sells newspapers and magazines; and it cranks up the ratings for news broadcasts; and let us not forget that the entertainment industry makes millions of dollars from it each year.

Let's face it. Some people will believe what they want to believe, no matter what you try to tell them, and no matter how much the real evidence points in another direction. Let me offer you a clear example of this. As I was updating this article, I came across an email communication I had with a woman back in March of 1998.

Allow me to interject a small confession here. Like many of you, I am a pack rat when it comes to my computer. I tend to archive material if I feel that I may be able to use it in one of my articles at some later date. Sometimes they are

just little snippets of interesting information, or things that I have said or written to someone, which I have never shared publicly before. Sometimes I get these little moments of inspiration, and I think to myself, "Wow! That would make a great article!". The down side to this habit of mine, is that I have piles and piles of little tidbits stashed away, and half-completed articles which have been sitting in limbo for years now. Hopefully, I will eventually finish them all, God-willing.

At any rate, from the messages that she had emailed to me, it became clear that this particular woman embraces a lot of New Age ideas. She firmly accepts the existence of alien beings; and like many other modern Christians, she has also adopted the erroneous view that God is nothing but love, and is far removed from the wrathful God of the Old Testament era. Such people totally reject the image of a harsh, vengeful God, and claim that He no longer chastises His wayward children, as He did with the ancient Israelites when they backslid and began to worship other gods. According to people like her, that is the old-fashioned way of thinking.

Quite frankly, I don't understand how such people can ignore the many verses found throughout the Bible, which not only reveal God's Wrath in the past, but which also make it very clear, that serious Judgment is going to be passed on this world, one of these days, when the Lord finally runs out of patience. Consider the following verses which amply prove that our God is not only a God of Love, He is also a God of Wrath and Judgment to the rebellious of heart, and to those who are disobedient to His Word and Will:

"How oft is the candle of the wicked put out! and how oft cometh their destruction upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away."

Job 21:17-18, KJV

"The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away. Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish."

Psalms 1:4-6, KJV

"Open rebuke is better than secret love."

Proverbs 27:5, KJV

". . . he that cometh after me . . . will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire."

Matthew 3:11b-12, KJV

"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:"

Matthew 7:13, KJV

". . . He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth."

Matthew 13:37b-42, KJV

"He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him."

John 3:36, KJV

"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;"

Romans 1:18, KJV

"Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience."

Ephesians 5:6, KJV

"For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."

1 Thessalonians 5:3, KJV

"It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God . . . For our God is a consuming fire."

Hebrews 10:31, 12:29, KJV

"And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth."

Hebrews 12:5-6, KJV

"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name."

Revelation 14:9-11, KJV

"And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God."

Revelation 15:1, KJV

"And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth . . . Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:"

Revelation 16:1, 16b, KJV

"And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God."

Revelation 19:15, KJV

"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which

burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.  
. . . and whosoever was not found written in the book of  
life was cast into the lake of fire."

Revelation 21:8, 20:15, KJV

So, while the Bible does make it clear that God is extremely patient and merciful with us, His wayward children, it also makes it clear that one of these days, His patience is going to run out; and the world will experience His full Wrath due to their proud, foolish rejection of Him, of His Laws, and of His Authority over them. If you're interested in learning more about my views regarding the nature of God, and how He deals with us, please consider reading some of my other work such as "Love and Light, Or Rod and Wrath?", "Beholding the Evil and the Good", and "The Fruits of Disobedience".

But to continue with my narrative, then this woman made the foolish mistake of trying to validate her misguided ideas by telling me that space aliens are even mentioned in the Bible. Her exact words were "The word 'alien' is mentioned 26 times in the Bible".

To a certain degree, this woman is actually right. The word "alien" is in fact found in the KJV Bible. However, as I also explained to her in a return email, the word is not referring to alien beings from Outer Space. In her mind, she had become convinced that "alien" was referring to the so-called "Greys" from Zeta Reticuli, or perhaps to the fair-skinned alien race known as the "Nordics", or possibly the benign "Pleiadians", or maybe even to the sinister "Reptilians", a.k.a., "Dracos".

Undoubtedly, what I just said will seem quite strange to some of you. You need understand that within UFology, there are a lot of die-hard believers who take it so seriously, that they have even classified "aliens" according to race, appearance, home star system, etc. I will be discussing the latter group, that is, the so-called "Reptilians", later on in this series.

To a certain degree, this woman is actually right. The word "alien" is in fact found in the KJV Bible. However, as I also explained to her in a return email, the word is not referring to alien beings from Outer Space. In her mind, she had become convinced that "alien" was referring to the so-called "Greys" from Zeta Reticuli, or perhaps to the fair-skinned alien race referred to as "Nordics", or maybe even to the "Reptilians".

Undoubtedly, what I just said will seem quite strange to some of you. You need understand that within UFOlogy, there are a lot of die-hard believers who take it so seriously, that they have even classified "aliens" according to race, appearance, home star system, etc. I will be discussing the latter group, that is, the so-called "Reptilians", later on in this series.

So allow me to set the record straight, just in case some of you reading this have also fallen for this deception. In the Bible, the word "alien" is used to refer to people who were of non-Hebrew stock, either within or without Israel. This word "alien" also means stranger, or one who feels alienated from his or her own people. In the Old Testament, the words "alien" and "stranger" are derived from several different Hebrew words. Following are extracts taken from my Hebrew lexicon:

----- Begin Quote -----

ger or geyr (gare)

KJV - stranger 87, alien 1, sojourner 1, stranger + 0376 1, stranger + 04480 1, strangers + 0582 1; 92

1) sojourner

- 1a) a temporary inhabitant, a newcomer lacking inherited rights
- 1b) of foreigners in Israel, though conceded rights

----- End Quote -----

The Hebrew word "ger", which is also transliterated as "geyr" is further derived from the following root:

----- Begin Quote -----

guwr (goor)

KJV - sojourn 58, dwell 12, afraid 6, stranger 6, gather together 4, fear 3, abide 2, assemble 1, stand in awe 1, gathered 1, inhabitant 1, remain 1, sojourners 1, surely 1; 98

- 1) to sojourn, abide, dwell in, dwell with, remain, inhabit, be a stranger, be continuing, surely
- 1a) (Qal)

- 1a1) to sojourn, dwell for a time
- 1a2) to abide, stay, temporarily dwell

----- End Quote -----

In some places, the word "alien" is also derived from the Hebrew words "nokriy" and "nekar". Following are their definitions as found in the Hebrew lexicon:

----- Begin Quote -----

nokriy (nok-ree')

KJV - stranger 18, strange 17, alien 4, strange woman 3, foreigner 2, outlandish 1, stranger + 0376 1; 45

- 1) foreign, alien
  - 1a) foreign
  - 1b) foreigner (subst)
  - 1c) foreign woman, harlot
  - 1d) unknown, unfamiliar (fig.)

nekar (nay-kawr')

KJV - strange 17, stranger + 01121 10, stranger 7, alien 1; 35

- 1) foreign, alien, foreignness, that which is foreign
  - 1a) foreignness, foreign gods
  - 1b) alien, foreigner
  - 1c) foreign (vanities)

----- End Quote -----

The final Hebrew word which is translated as "stranger", or "alien", in the Old Testament of the Authorized King James Bible, is "zuwr". Consider again what the Hebrew lexicon has to say regarding this word:

----- Begin Quote -----

zuwr (zoor)

KJV - stranger 45, strange 18, estranged 4, stranger + 0376 3, another 2, strange woman 2, gone away 1, fanners 1, another place 1; 77

1) to be strange, be a stranger

1a) (Qal)

1a1) to become estranged

1a2) strange, another, stranger, foreigner, an enemy (participle)

1a3) loathsome (of breath) (participle)

1a4) strange woman, prostitute, harlot (meton)

1b) (Niphal) to be estranged

1c) (Hophal) to be a stranger, be one alienated

----- End Quote -----

Please go to part three for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 03

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Examples Of "Alien" In KJV Bible, Deceived By Own Choice, To Reject God's Light Is To Walk In Darkness, Slaves Of Sin And Unbelief, Free Through Christ, Blind And Callous Creatures, No Cloak For Sin Of Unbelief, Endtime Apostasy, Sins Of Rome Failures Of Modern Churchianity, God Doesn't Lie, Satan Lies Gulf Breeze UFO, Intentional Deceivers, Professional Serious People Have Also Seen UFOs, Capt. Kenju Terauchi & JAL 1628 1947 Roswell UFO Incident, Credible Witnesses Of Roswell UFO Convincing Evidence In Roswell UFO Crash, Washington Coverup Roswell Witnesses Pressured Into Silence, A Weather Balloon?

Having now examined the meanings of the actual Hebrew words used in the Old Testament, allow me to also inform you that, contrary to this woman's assertion, the word "alien" is only used five times in the Authorized King James Version of the Bible, and not twenty-six times; and it means exactly what the above definitions say it means. But, to be fair to this woman, allow me to also point out that in other places where these various Hebrew words are used, they are translated as "stranger", and not as "alien". However, as we've now seen, they are in fact synonymous terms. Following are the five verses where they're translated as "alien" in the KJV Bible. It will become clear to you that they mean a stranger, or a foreigner, or one who feels alienated; that is, estranged, ostracized, or out of place:

"And her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:"  
Exodus 18:3, KJV

"Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk."  
Deuteronomy 14:21, KJV

"They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight."  
Job 19:15, KJV

"I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children."  
Psalms 69:8, KJV

"And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers."  
Isaiah 61:5, KJV

In addition, the word "aliens" is used a total of three times. As occurs in the previous five verses, the meaning of "aliens" is exactly the same as the definitions which are provided by the Hebrew and Greek lexicons. Following are the three verses where "aliens" is found:

"Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens."

Lamentations 5:2, KJV

"That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of

Ephesians 2:12, KJV

"Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness w

Hebrews 11:34, KJV

In the last two verses, the word "aliens" is derived from the Greek words "apallotrioo" and "allotrios". Thayer's Greek English Lexicon offers the following definitions for these two words:

apallotrioo (ap-al-lot-ree-o'-o)

KJV - be alienated with + 5607 2, be alien 1; 3

1) to alienate, estrange

2) to be shut out from one's fellowship and intimacy

allotrios (al-lot'-ree-os)

KJV - stranger 4, another man's 4, strange 2, other men's 2, other 1, alien 1; 14

1) belonging to another

2) foreign, strange, not of one's own family, alien, an enemy

Thus, it is easy to conclude from this cursory study of the original Hebrew and Greek words used in the Old and the New Testaments, that when the word "alien" is used in the Bible, it is not referring to space aliens by any means; it is normally referring to non-Hebrew people, or else to those who feel like strangers amongst their own people. Even attempting to accept the word "alien" as meaning beings from Outer Space in the previous verses, makes them sound so bizarre, and rather ridiculous; and it totally changes the meanings of the verses, and takes them completely out of context.

As I told this woman who had written to me, if people like her would take the time to conduct more serious research, instead of just blindly accepting the words of New Age and

UFO cult figures such as Sheldon Nidle, Robert Morningsky, Metatron, Cosmic Awareness, and the plethora of other false prophets, mystical gurus, wannabe psychics, oriental yogis, etc., who prey upon them, they would do themselves a lot of good.

Sadly, as I mentioned earlier, some people knowingly reject the truth, even when you put it right in front of them. They intentionally choose to embrace their delusion, because it's just too difficult for them to admit their error and confess that they have been wrong. Their pride is obviously greater than their desire to know the truth. It is easier, and more comfortable for some people, to continue believing the lie, come what may; and sometimes they will defend it ferociously. In fact, the Bible tells us that if people insist on being deceived, God will not only allow it, but He will send them the delusion that they desire, as we see here:

". . . because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:"

2 Thessalonians 2:10b-11, KJV

"I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not."

Isaiah 66:4, KJV

In speaking about God's Salvation, and how His fellow Jews would for the most part reject Him as the long-awaited and prophesied Savior, Jesus Himself said in the Gospel of John:

"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved."

John 3:19-20, KJV

What a tragic picture of the backslider in heart. They are bathed in the light of the truth of God's Word; but sadly, they foolishly reject it and turn away from it. They prefer their spiritual darkness and ignorance, and shun walking in the light of Gospel truth. Such people have become prisoners

of their own pride and foolish stubbornness, because they've rejected the freedom which God's Word offers them. As Jesus said to the Jews in John chapter eight:

". . . If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free . . . If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed."

John 8:31b-32, 36, KJV

Many people are stumbling about in spiritual darkness today, bound by invisible chains which they can't even see, because they have rejected the truth which God's Word offers them. They have become slaves to the sin of unbelief. He is their master; and as the Apostle Paul wrote:

"Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"

Romans 6:16, KJV

It is for this very reason, that during one of His sermons in the synagogue at Nazareth, Jesus quoted some verses from the Old Testament, in order to explain to His audience how He had come to set the captives free from sin and spiritual darkness and ignorance. He said on that day:

"The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord."

Luke 4:18-19, KJV

As I recall, this woman never wrote to me again. I don't know what happened to her. Maybe in His Mercy, God was eventually able to get through to her, and she accepted the truth of His Word; or maybe not. Once we reject the truth, it becomes even more difficult for us to accept it at some later time in our lives; because with each rejection, we are forced to harden our hearts just a little more; and we slowly become callous creatures who are no longer able to even feel the conviction of God's Spirit working in our lives. As the Apostle Paul wrote to the brethren:

"This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness."

Ephesians 4:17-19, KJV

"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;"

1 Timothy 4:1-2, KJV

Please notice some of the descriptive phrases that Paul uses in those Scriptures. He talks about having our understanding darkened, becoming ignorant -- or lacking in knowledge -- and suffering from spiritual blindness in our hearts. But then notice what he says in order to even further emphasize what a terrible state this is. He says that people become past feeling; they become numb to the conviction of God's Spirit speaking to their hearts.

In that second group of verses, that is precisely what Paul means when he talks about their conscience being seared with a hot iron. I believe that Paul is referring to the process of cauterization. When you cauterize a wound with heat, such as with a hot iron, electricity, or with some other agent, the nerves and tissues become scarred and deadened, so that the person can no longer feel anything in that part of their body. This was a common practice in times past. It helped to prevent infection, stopped the bleeding, and caused a wound to heal more quickly.

So as I was saying, once we begin to harden our hearts to the Voice of God's Spirit, and begin to reject the truth of His Word, we are setting ourselves up for strong delusion. If we fail to accept God's truth, then nothing remains but Satan's lies and deceptions. Nevertheless, once people hear the truth of God's Word, they will be held accountable for it, whether they receive the truth or not. They may choose to foolishly flee back to their world of spiritual darkness, but as the Lord pointedly stated concerning the unbelieving Jews of His own time, their sins of rebellion and unbelief

have already been exposed, and they are now without excuse, as we see here:

"If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin."

John 15:22, KJV

While I have pointed to the ancient Jews as an example of the folly that men practice when they knowingly reject the truth of God's Word, Paul's words hold a very stiff warning for our current generation as well.

Paul's words perfectly describe our current time. Consider the facts: Today, while God and His Word are steadily being pushed out of our lives, to the point that some Christians are being ridiculed and chastised for daring to speak about their faith openly, on the other hand, believing in aliens and UFOs is really nothing of which one has to be ashamed. People might look at you in an odd way if you claim to have seen a UFO, but just dare to be a little aggressive when it comes to sharing your Christian faith with others, and some people will automatically accuse you of being a cultist, or an extremist, or a dangerous religious fanatic; or else they will reprimand you, and preach to you about the virtues of the separation of church and state, or some other nonsense.

Accepting gay and lesbian "marriages" is also being viewed more and more as a, ahem, "healthy" sign of our adapting to the times. Cold-blooded abortion and embryonic stem cell research are embraced as acceptable medical practices, even though they involve the murder of real human beings. In the curriculum area, our children are aggressively being taught that we are all the descendants of apes, and are not really made in the image of God, as per the Biblical account. And of course, we all need some spiritual depth in our lives, so having one's personal psychics, gurus and so-called "spirit helpers" has become the norm, rather than the exception. And the list goes on. As Paul would also later write to Timothy in his second Epistle:

"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;"

2 Timothy 4:3, KJV

So the Apostle Paul's words can certainly be applied to our modern day. From teachers in our public schools, to preachers in our pulpits, society is being flooded with all kinds of bizarre theories and doctrines; none of which can stand up to Scriptural scrutiny. It is mass deception such as we have never experienced before, and the mass media is a partner in the game. In describing the Roman citizenry of his own time, and how they had exchanged the truth of God for the practice of worshipping nature and the human form, through the construction of idols crafted in the shape of animals, humans, and other things, the Apostle Paul made a statement which again can be equally applied to our modern society. In his Epistle to the brethren at Rome, Paul wrote the following:

"Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen."

Romans 1:21-25, KJV

Notice what Paul says there. He says that they "changed the truth of God into a lie". Amazing! Man hasn't changed in two thousand years, has he? Many foolish people today are doing the very same thing. They claim that God doesn't exist, and that His Word, the Bible, is just some made-up fairy tale. Others claim that the Bible was a fabrication of the church, in order to exert influence and control over the ignorant masses. While there is a certain truth to this accusation, please understand that those who make such statements, are referring to organized religion, such as the powerful Roman Catholic Church; which did in fact do many things which were contrary to the teachings of Jesus Christ, and they should definitely be condemned.

However, we need to recognize that the failures of organized religion are not sufficient evidence to deny the existence

of a Divine Creator, or to cast doubt upon or to refute the truthfulness of His Holy Word. Some ungodly people, such as the so-called "Jesus Seminar" for example, go so far as to claim that Jesus Christ never truly existed as a historical figure; and on and on they go with their lies. But let us not forget what God's Word plainly tells us regarding such false accusers:

"God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?"  
Numbers 23:19, KJV

"God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged."  
Romans 3:4, KJV

"In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;"  
Titus 1:2, KJV

In contrast to God's truthful nature, speaking of the Devil, God's chief adversary, consider what Jesus had to say to the unbelieving Jews of His own day:

". . . He [the Devil] was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."  
John 8:44b, KJV

The Apostle John was also rather direct in his Epistles when it came to exposing the sin of unbelief. Not only did John expose such rebellion, but he outright said that such people are both liars and antichrists; that is, against Christ, as we see here:

"Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son."  
1 John 2:22, KJV

"He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his

Son."

1 John 5:10, KJV

"If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us."

1 John 1:10, KJV

So, the ungodly times in which we now live have created the perfect atmosphere for believing in strange things such as aliens and UFOs. If you have personally read some of the bizarre UFO material which is available all over the Internet, then you will already know that some of it is literally the "doctrines of devils", and very antichrist in nature. It is full of lies and deception.

Returning to my previous comments, as I pointed out in part two, when I first began researching the UFO phenomenon, I was rather skeptical. For the most part, I dismissed it as being nothing more than the fabrication of a lot of people with imaginative minds, or people who just wanted to belong to something special, unique and different, regardless of whether or not there was any truth to it. And of course, I also reasoned that there were those people who were simply habitual liars, or who found humor in inventing UFO stories, or who really did have some serious psychological problems.

One particular incident which comes to mind, which is still debated to this day, concerns Ed Walters and the so-called Gulf Breeze UFO, which occurred in late 1987 and 1988. You will find plenty of information regarding this controversy on the Internet, and I will leave it up to you to form your own opinion concerning it.

So the point is, there are in fact quite a few charlatans and deceivers out there who are skilled at taking advantage of people's gullibility for the sake of personal profit, or so that they can gain their moment of fame, or perhaps for some other reason. A few verses which come to mind are the following:

"That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;"

Ephesians 4:14, KJV

"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse,  
deceiving, and being deceived."

2 Timothy 3:13, KJV

While I have remained conscious of the fact that intentional deception has plagued the UFO controversy for years now, at the same time, I must also confess that over the past twenty plus years since I first authored this article, given the frequency with which these incidents are being reported, I have been forced to re-evaluate my position. Another factor which has influenced my own thinking, is the fact that a few of these people have personally written to me by email, and with a sense of utter conviction, have shared their UFO experiences with me.

If one studies enough of these testimonies concerning UFO encounters, it becomes clear that some of these people are not just psychologically-unbalanced individuals who are in need of help. They are educated, highly-disciplined people. They come from all walks of life, as well as from all social levels. They also participate in a variety of religions, or embrace no religion at all. These people are sincere, and they are absolutely convinced of what they have seen, heard and experienced, whether you and I believe them or not.

So, in all fairness to them, it would simply not be right to categorize all of these individuals as charlatans. It seems to me that some of them, and I honestly cannot say how many, must be seeing something unusual; they must be experiencing something out of the ordinary. Let's face it. Responsible, rational people simply do not go out of their way to share UFO stories, which they know have the potential for ruining their lives, and/or wrecking their professional careers; but that is precisely what some of these people have done. In my mind, the fact that they would do this, indicates that these people have weighed the dangers in their mind, and yet have ultimately determined that going public with their story was what needed to be done, no matter the cost to themselves; whether it is ridicule, public embarrassment, harassment, alienation, or worse.

One intriguing incident which comes to mind concerns that of Kenju Terauchi. I am not certain of his current status, but thirty-two years ago, in 1986, Terauchi was an experienced

senior captain with Japan Airlines, or JAL. In November of that same year, Captain Terauchi and his two-man crew were conducting a flight from Paris, France to Tokyo, Japan via Iceland, Canada and Anchorage, Alaska. Their flight number was JAL 1628, and they were carrying a shipment of French wine. What adds credibility to this particular story is the fact that the object they reported seeing was also detected on radar by the Air Route Traffic Control Center located in Anchorage. This development prompted the Federal Aviation Administration to conduct an investigation into the matter. While I won't go into all of the details concerning this case, since you can research it for yourself on the web, I do think that it is important to state that, as a result of going public with his story, Captain Terauchi was grounded, although he was reinstated several years later.

Of course, as I noted earlier in this series, for some UFO researchers, the most convincing case to date which points to the possibility that an alien intelligence has visited Planet Earth in the past, and may in fact still be visiting it today, concerns the alleged UFO crash which occurred one stormy night in early July of 1947, in the desert highlands of southeastern New Mexico in the USA. While this intriguing incident is commonly referred to as the "Roswell Crash", it should be pointed out, that in actuality, there is evidence to support the theory that the terrible events of that night may have really begun outside of Corona, New Mexico, when an alien craft encountered mechanical difficulties, due to the intense lightning storm.

Some researchers believe that said object may have actually first struck the ground on the now-famous Foster Ranch which is located about forty-five minutes outside of Corona. This impact resulted in a large gouge in the ground, as well as a fan-shaped debris field about the size of two dozen football fields. This theory proposes that the object merely clipped the ground at this point, and then ricocheted back into the sky, and continued on a trajectory towards Roswell.

Severely damaged, the craft finally crashed before reaching Roswell. This would have been some fifteen or twenty miles beyond the original impact point located on the Foster Ranch. It is also claimed that several miles from the Foster Ranch, possibly three, and maybe four decomposing alien bodies were discovered; and there may have been additional bodies also.

Some researchers theorize that W. W. "Mack" Brazel, who at that time was the foreman of the Foster Ranch, may have even discovered some bodies on the Foster Ranch property itself; and that it may have been this development that motivated Brazel to contact the sheriff's office, and ultimately the U.S. military.

As I mentioned a moment ago, what adds validity to accounts such as the Roswell Incident, is the volume of witnesses who have stepped forward to share their stories. In the case of the Roswell Crash, since that fateful night seven decades ago, literally hundreds of people have been interviewed, and have been given a chance to share what they saw or heard on that dark, stormy night, and in the days, weeks, months and years that followed. These aren't just people who are merely seeking their moment of fame. Many of them are serious-minded professionals, such as military people, scientists, doctors, academics, journalists, etc., who have had to weigh the cost of coming forward with their info regarding Roswell. Sadly, some, particularly in the case of certain military personnel, have chosen rather to go to the grave with their long-held secrets; either due to their fear of retribution from their superiors, or possibly due to their sense of patriotism and concern for national security.

In spite of the reluctance of some of the witnesses to share what they know regarding Roswell, collectively-speaking, the people who have stepped forward, have created an amazing UFO account which, in my mind, seems both believable, and rather convincing. Personally, I have spent many hours examining a considerable amount of Roswell UFO crash related evidence. This includes personal testimonies, reports, documentaries, and videos. Being as I am not a professional in either the military or in the scientific realm, I obviously can't vouch for the accuracy or impeccability of said material; however, even still, from the material I have examined, I'm left with the clear impression that something important happened in Roswell in July of 1947; and that to this day, there exists a body of people who simply don't want us to know about it.

Ironically, one of the factors which has pushed me to adopt my current position, is the obvious reluctance of the U.S. Government to share what it really knows regarding the 1947 Roswell Incident. In fact, from a logical standpoint, it is difficult to imagine how anyone, at least anyone who has an

open mind, can examine the available evidence regarding the on-going events that began that night outside of Roswell and Corona, and not arrive at the conclusion that for seven decades now, and for whatever its reasons, Washington simply has not leveled with the American public. Even a person with a simple background will detect that something is amiss, and that some kind of official cover-up has been in place all of this time.

As people familiar with the Roswell Incident already know, that cover-up began within hours after the original story had been broken to the public via the mass media of the day. In its original press release, the military clearly stated that a "flying disc" had been recovered outside of Roswell; and this is the story which swiftly circulated around the globe. But then, the US military quickly changed the story, and stated that it was actually a weather balloon. Once the weather balloon story began to wear thin, American citizens were told that the Corona/Roswell events were related to a secret government project known as Project Mogul. We'll be examining this issue more closely later on in this series.

If there is really no truth to the Roswell UFO Crash story, then it is only fair to ask why the US Government has found it necessary to engage in such a long-term cover-up of the events that occurred, beginning that night of July 7, 1947. Why has Washington been so reluctant to share what it knows about said events? Why has there been such a tremendous lack of cooperation from the U.S. Government when FOIA -- Freedom of Information Act -- documents have been requested which are related to the events? Why has there been such a tremendous disinformation campaign for something which supposedly never happened, and which doesn't exist?

According to the many reports and testimonies that I've read, many people, both military and civilian, were silenced by the American Government through a variety of means. This included bribery, intimidation, psychological manipulation, and even threats of death to them and their families. Again, I will be providing a few specific examples later on in this series. If the 1947 Roswell UFO event was really just a "weather balloon malfunction", does it make sense that the U.S. military would resort to such heavy-handed tactics in order to silence any individuals who might wish to discuss it?

We must also call into question, how it is that U.S. military personnel, who were specifically trained to use, and who were very familiar with weather balloons, could possibly mistake one for a flying disc. Such a request by the U.S. Government really asks us to suspend our disbelief. Allow me to remind you that these were a very sophisticated group of people. In fact, according to information I've read, they were the very team which was responsible for the Enola Gay, and the atomic bombs which were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, via the small Western Pacific island of Tinian. To think that such highly-trained people could mistake a weather balloon for a flying disc really defies the imagination. Personally, I find the suggestion quite ludicrous; and in fact, an insult to the intelligence of the average American citizen.

So, from reading accounts such as that of Captain Terauchi, the Roswell UFO event, as well as a number of others, I have personally become convinced that something strange is indeed occurring here on Planet Earth. I don't know exactly what it is, or from where it originates, or who is really behind it, but I do have some strong suspicions; and I am not convinced that it is what many people perceive it to be. As we continue this series in part four, I will be sharing more of my views with you. I hope that you will join me.

Written by the WordWeaver

[wordweaver777@gmail.com](mailto:wordweaver777@gmail.com)

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 04

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Dark Nature Of Alien Abductions, Are Aliens Spiritual Beings?

Crossovers Between Planes Of Existence, Halos & Bright Clouds  
Doctor Jacques F. Vallée, Horrible Experimentation On Humans,  
Doctor Karla Turner, Angels Or Demons?, Incubus And Succubus,  
Vallée's Journey Into UFOlogy, Carl Jung's Psychic Projection  
Theory, Dr. Vallée's Multidimensional Visitation Hypothesis,  
Hidden Agenda Deception And Control System, J. Allen Hynek,  
Satan A False Angel Of Light, Vallée's Views Agree With Bible  
Can Satan Manipulate Time And Space?, Doctor Bertrand Méheust  
Lynn E. Catoe, Link Between UFOlogy The Occult And Mysticism

Setting aside the Roswell UFO event for now, let's return to the topic of "alien abductions". When we graduate from mere UFO sightings, to actual "close encounters", or at least to what some people perceive as "alien encounters", this adds a whole new dimension to the phenomenon. It becomes a personal experience with something which apparently possesses a form of intelligence. A variety of theories have been proposed by myself, as well as by other writers who share a great deal of concern regarding what has become labeled as the "alien abduction" experience.

As I pointed out in part two, whether the agents of these abductions are human, alien or spiritual in nature, in my view, based upon the currently available data, I can only conclude that their motivations are nothing short of dark and evil. If my suspicions are correct, then my advice to anyone who may find themselves unwittingly or involuntarily drawn into such a situation, is that they resist these evil creatures with all of their human and spiritual might; and if you happen to be a person who doubts the existence of a Supreme Being, you might want to reconsider your position as quickly as possible.

If we accept that the "alien abduction" experience is real, even if this only holds true for a small percentage of all reported cases, then the next important question we need to ask ourselves is this: Who is really behind them, and are they really aliens from Outer Space? We may be the object of visitations by out-of-this-world beings, but are they really advanced civilizations from Outer Space, or do they originate from somewhere else? What is the true nature of these alleged "space aliens"?

After much thought and study on this topic, I am leaning towards the belief that these "alien visitors" may possibly be deceptive spiritual entities who are gradually preparing the world for what we might refer to as the Grand Deception; that is, a subtle plan to enslave humanity by means of their power, which, while being truly spiritual in nature, will be explained to humanity as being a form of advanced scientific technology.

The suggestion that these so-called "aliens" may actually be spiritual entities, and not truly visitors from Outer Space, really isn't that odd, if we consider the fact that in God's Word, the Bible, we are given substantial evidence that the Lord and His Angels possess the ability to transverse from their plane of existence, over to ours. As I explain in the series "Under the Cloud: UFOs and the Holy Bible", we find a few places in the Scriptures where certain people had some rather strange encounters with what the Bible refers to as "bright clouds". Might it be possible that these odd clouds are synonymous with some of the UFOs that people continue to see to this very day? Is it even possible that the halos which are seen in many classic paintings, somehow evolved from tales of such encounters with bright objects as these?

Taking this theory a step further; if we assume that Lucifer and his demons likewise possess the ability to cross over to our physical plane, wouldn't this help to explain why there have been reports of both positive and negative encounters with "alien" beings? In short, there exists the possibility that some people may be having encounters with the Angelic Forces of Light, while others may be encountering the demons of darkness.

This multi-dimensional aspect of alleged "alien" encounters is by no means a novel concept. For several decades now, it has been expounded upon in quite a few books and papers, as well as in UFO literature. For example, in contemplating the similarities between modern so-called "alien abductions" and ancient encounters with demons, renown French astrophysicist, astronomer, computer scientist, author and UFO researcher, Doctor Jacques F. Vallée, had this to say in his 1990 book "Confrontations - A Scientist's Search for Alien Contact":

----- Begin Quote -----

"The 'medical examination' to which abductees are said to be subjected, often accompanied by sadistic sexual manipulation, is reminiscent of the medieval tales of encounters with demons. It makes no sense in a sophisticated or technical framework: any intelligent being equipped with the scientific marvels that UFOs possess would be in a position to achieve any of these alleged scientific objectives in a shorter time and with fewer risks."

"[An] impressive parallel [can] be made between UFO occupants and the popular conceptions of demons."

----- End Quote -----

Before continuing, allow me to mention that while sharing quotes from other sources, you may come across certain words which are enclosed in brackets; that is, "[" and "]". These brackets have been inserted either by myself, or by another editor, for the sake of clarifying, or adding continuity to, the original author's words.

What Vallée is saying, is that given the advanced technology which is commonly attributed to these "aliens", it makes no sense to him that they would resort to such crude, inhumane methods, in order to achieve their scientific goals. If they are such a scientifically-enlightened society, they should be able to accomplish their objectives in quicker, more benign, and easier ways. Furthermore, it shouldn't require decades to study and analyze the human race. However, in spite of these assumptions, from the abduction reports, it appears that the very same gruesome experiments and painful medical procedures are being repeated over and over again on human beings, as if absolutely nothing has been learned.

UFO researcher, Doctor Karla Turner, takes the argument even further. In her article "Aliens - Friends Or Foes", published in the Spring 1993 edition of "UFO Universe", Turner states that such cruel, heartless behavior is clearly not indicative of a benevolent or spiritually-advanced race. Turner reveals that rather than impressing her as being an angelic race, the entities responsible for these abductions and painful medical procedures possess all of the earmarks of being demonic in nature:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Before we allow ourselves to believe in the benevolence of the alien interaction, we should ask, do enlightened beings need to use the cover of night to perform good deeds? Do they need to paralyse us and render us helpless to resist? Do angels need to steal our fetuses? Do they need to manipulate our children's genitals and probe our rectums? Are fear, pain, and deception consistent with high spiritual motives?"

----- End Quote -----

Thus, to both Drs. Vallée and Turner, the experiences which have been described by many "alien abductees" seem more akin to medieval accounts of demonic attack, in which the victims were sexually abused. In ancient folklore, sexually-motivated male demons are known as "incubus", while sexually-motivated female demons, such as Lilith, for example, are referred to as "succubus". It may interest you to know, that even in our current day, there are certain countries in the world where accounts of succubi and incubi continue to persist; such as in Latin America, and in some European countries as well.

Jacques Vallée's personal interest in the UFO phenomenon was actually motivated by his own UFO sighting in 1955, in his home country of France. Years later, in 1961, Vallée became further intrigued by UFOs, when he realized that important evidence was purposely being destroyed, which clearly proved that unusual objects were being observed in the atmosphere around the Earth. In the 1990's, Dr. Vallée participated in an interview with the online e-zine "50 GCAT". Hosted by Jon Vankin and John Whalen, the authors of the popular book, "50 Greatest Conspiracies Of All Time", this site was formerly located at [conspire.com](http://conspire.com). During the course of the interview, which was entitled "Heretic Among Heretics: Jacques Vallée Interview", Vallée related the 1961 incident in which he was personally involved:

----- Begin Quote -----

"My first job was at Paris Observatory, tracking satellites; and we started tracking objects that were not satellites, were fairly elusive; and so we decided that we would pay attention to those objects, even though they were not on the schedule of normal satellites. And one night, we got eleven

data points on one of these objects. It was very bright. It was also retrograde. This was at a time when there was no rocket powerful enough to launch a retrograde satellite; a satellite that goes around opposite to the rotation of the Earth, where you obviously need to overcome the Earth's gravity going the other direction. You have to reach escape velocity in the direction opposite the rotation of the Earth, which takes a lot more energy than the direct direction. And the man in charge of the project confiscated the tape, and erased it the next morning."

"So that's really what got me interested; because up to then I thought, scientists don't seem to be interested in UFOs; astronomers don't report anything unusual in the sky; so there probably isn't anything to it. Effectively, I was in the same position that most scientists are in today: You trust your colleagues; and because you don't see any reports from credible, technical witnesses, you assume that there is nothing. And there I was with a technical report. I don't know what it was. It wasn't a flying saucer. It didn't land close to the observatory. But still, it was a mystery. And instead of looking at the data and preserving the data, we were destroying it."

----- End Quote -----

When asked by the 50 GCAT interviewer why the tape had been destroyed, Dr. Vallée responded:

----- Begin Quote -----

Just fear of ridicule. He thought that the Americans would laugh at us if we sent it. All of the data on satellites was being concentrated in the U.S.; and we were exchanging our data with international bodies, and he just didn't want Paris Observatory to look silly by reporting something that he could not identify in the sky . . . Later, I found out that other observatories had made exactly the same observation; and that, in fact, American tracking stations had photographed the same thing, and could not identify it either. It was a first magnitude object; it was as bright as [the star] Sirius. You couldn't miss it. It didn't reappear in successive weeks. It's just a little anecdote, but to me, that fact that we destroyed it was more important than what we saw; and that reopened the whole question for me: Are

there things that scientists are observing and not talking about?"

----- End Quote -----

Like many UFO researchers of the 1960's, initially, Vallée entertained the possibility that UFOs might originate from beyond the Earth. However, as Dr. Vallée would later point out in his 1969 book "Passport To Magonia: From Folklore To Flying Saucers", his examination of the relationship between UFO sightings and alien encounters, and historical religious movements and beliefs, as well as occult practitioners and psychic phenomena, would eventually lead him to dismiss the ETH, or Extraterrestrial Hypothesis, as being inaccurate, or at the very least, short-sighted. To Dr. Vallée, the facts simply did not point to real extraterrestrial encounters, but rather to something which is more closely associated with the Earth. Doctor Vallée has stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"We are dealing with a yet unrecognized level of consciousness, independent of man but closely linked to the earth . . . I do not believe anymore that UFOs are simply the spacecraft of some race of extraterrestrial visitors. This notion is too simplistic to explain their appearance, the frequency of their manifestations through recorded history, and the structure of the information exchanged with them during contact."

----- End Quote -----

Dr. Jacques Vallée was influenced in part by the research of noted Swiss psychologist, Carl Jung, who was a contemporary of Sigmund Freud. In his later years, Jung became interested in the UFO phenomenon. In his 1959 book, "Flying Saucers: A Modern Myth Of Things Seen In The Skies", Dr. Jung expressed serious reservations regarding the physical reality of UFOs. Instead, Jung proposed that flying saucers may simply be a psychic projection of the human mind. This manifestation may be triggered by emotional tension, resulting from some form of distress or sense of danger. In fact, Dr. Jung seemed to think that the collective unconscious mind could produce what today we refer to as mass UFO sightings.

In other words, people who are totally unrelated, unknown to each other, and independently of each other, could trigger a mass UFO sighting event simply by thinking it into being. We could subconsciously cause a UFO to materialize. According to Jung, we could in essence manifest our own visions. Given the stressful, perilous times in which we currently live, he also believed that unlike in ages past, where these psychic projections may have manifested themselves as angels, today, our "saviors" and "messiahs" would appear in a manner which conforms more with our current state of technology; that is, as flying discs. As I will be pointing out later on in this series, this is precisely what has occurred. Tales of benign "Space Brothers" who are coming to help heal our planet, and save the people of Earth, are rampant amongst New Age and UFO websites.

It is interesting to note, however, that in spite of Jung's attempts to rationalize UFO sightings as being nothing more than psychic projections of the unconscious mind, in the end, even he was faced with evidence which both challenged and contradicted his mode of thinking. If, as he believed, flying saucers possess no physical properties, how is it that so many of them have been recorded on radar tracking stations? To this nagging question, Jung could provide no convincing answer, and it left him befuddled.

But let us return now to the research of Dr. Jacques Vallée. In his controversial paper entitled "Five Arguments Against The Extraterrestrial Origin Of Unidentified Flying Objects", published in the Journal of Scientific Exploration in 1990, Vallée offered five key reasons why he could no longer fully embrace the Extraterrestrial Visitation Hypothesis. Instead, Dr. Vallée adopts what he refers to as the "Multidimensional Visitation Hypothesis"; which, in a word, proposes that the "visitors", whoever, and whatever they are, could originate from other places, besides Outer Space. Vallée suggests that the "visitors" may come from other planes of existence which coincide with our own. In other words, these creatures could be inter-dimensional beings which possess the power, or the technology, to transverse planes at will. Vallée states:

----- Begin Quote -----

Scientific opinion has generally followed public opinion in the belief that unidentified flying objects either do not

exist (the "natural phenomena hypothesis") or, if they do, must represent evidence of a visitation by some advanced race of space travellers (the extraterrestrial hypothesis or "ETH"). It is the view of the author that research on UFOs need not be restricted to these two alternatives. On the contrary, the accumulated data base exhibits several patterns tending to indicate that UFOs are real, represent a previously unrecognized phenomenon, and that the facts do not support the common concept of "space visitors." Five specific arguments articulated here contradict the ETH:

1. unexplained close encounters are far more numerous than required for any physical survey of the earth;
2. the humanoid body structure of the alleged "aliens" is not likely to have originated on another planet and is not biologically adapted to space travel;
3. the reported behavior in thousands of abduction reports contradicts the hypothesis of genetic or scientific experimentation on humans by an advanced race;
4. the extension of the phenomenon throughout recorded human history demonstrates that UFOs are not a contemporary phenomenon; and
5. the apparent ability of UFOs to manipulate space and time suggests radically different and richer alternatives.

----- End Quote -----

In Dr. Vallée's view, these beings are able to manipulate time and space. They may also possess the ability to alter matter, as well as our perception of our surroundings when we are in their presence. He likewise believes that these creatures have interacted with us throughout human history; and he is convinced that they have appeared to different people, at different times, as different things. Vallée is certain that these beings have an agenda, and that they've intentionally manipulated and controlled humanity, for whatever their reasons, by means of deception. In his 1979 book entitled "Messengers of Deception: UFO Contacts and Cults", Dr. Vallée mentions the control system being used by these entities and states:

----- Begin Quote -----

"What we see in effect here is not an alien invasion. It is a control system which acts on humans and uses humans . . . Human beings are under the control of a strange force that bends them in absurd ways, forcing them to play a role in a bizarre game of deception."

----- End Quote -----

In his autobiography entitled "Forbidden Science", published in 1992, Dr. Vallée again mentions the fact that it is his view that these beings are manipulating and controlling humanity. He observes:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The UFO Phenomenon exists. It has been with us throughout history. It is physical in nature and it remains unexplained in terms of contemporary science. It represents a level of consciousness that we have not yet recognized, and which is able to manipulate dimensions beyond time and space as we understand them. It affects our own consciousness in ways that we do not grasp fully, and it generally behaves as a control system."

----- End Quote -----

So, to summarize, Jacques Vallée is convinced that the UFO phenomenon is definitely real; that it involves beings which possess an inter-dimensional nature; that these entities are able to manipulate time and space and can materialize in our physical realm of existence; that they're capable of altering our perception of reality; that they rely upon deception to manipulate us; and that these entities have a specific agenda they wish to carry out. Exactly what is their agenda? Vallée suspects that their primary goal may possibly be to alter the world's belief systems, so that their program results in "a massive change of human attitudes toward paranormal abilities and extraterrestrial life." To achieve their objective, they may resort to projecting images or creating scenes, such as holographic images, in order to re-enforce their ideas upon us. Following are some additional quotes from Doctor Vallée which substantiate these points:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I propose that there is a spiritual control system for human consciousness and that paranormal phenomena like UFOs are one of its manifestations."

"I believe there is a machinery of mass manipulation behind the UFO phenomenon . . . they are helping create a new belief system . . . they are designed to help change belief systems, and that the technology we observe is only the incidental support for a world-wide enterprise of subliminal seduction."

"[UFOs can] project images or fabricated scenes designed to change our belief systems . . . human belief . . . is being controlled and conditioned . . . man's concepts are being rearranged . . ."

----- End Quote -----

While Vallée may have borrowed some of his perspectives from Jung, as can be seen from the previous quotes, in contrast to Jung, who resisted the idea that UFOs possess a physical nature, Jacques Vallée is convinced of the opposite. As we have already seen, it is Dr. Vallée's belief that UFOs can in fact materialize in our physical world, and that they are piloted by creatures which possess the ability to manipulate time, space, and other dimensions. They are manipulative, controlling creatures.

Dr. Vallée's mentor, notable American astronomer, Professor J. Allen Hynek, likewise recognized the historical influence that the UFO phenomenon has had on the world's religions and mythologies. I am not aware of any sources where Prof. Hynek outright described this influence as being demonic; however, he did characterize it as being an "intelligence" which has shaped the world since the dawn of man. Prof. Hynek stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

UFOs could well be part of the same larger intelligence which has shaped the tapestry of religion and mythology since the dawn of human consciousness.

----- End Quote -----

We will be discussing Professor Hynek's involvement with the U.S. Government, and his extensive research of the alien-UFO phenomenon, in more detail, as we proceed with this series.

While some UFO researchers and cultists were quick to reject Dr. Vallée's reversal of opinion, his dismissal of the ETH, or Extraterrestrial Visitation Hypothesis, and his embracing a more metaphysical, or spiritual, explanation for the UFO phenomenon, as a Christian, I believe that his quest for the truth concerning UFOs has led him down the right path. Dr. Vallée's description of these beings certainly seems to be in agreement with what we know about Satan and demonic forces, from the Bible.

As I mentioned earlier, Satan is indeed a deceiver, and the Father of Lies, as Jesus Himself pointed out to the Jews in the Gospel of John. As Vallée notes, the Evil One can also appear to different people as different things. Perhaps the idea of a demon appearing as a sexually-appealing woman, or man -- succubi and incubi -- is not so far-fetched after all. As the Apostle Paul tells us in his second Epistle to the Corinthians, Satan can indeed appear as a false "angel of light":

"And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light."

2 Corinthians 11:14, KJV

We will further explore the topic of demonic deception later on in this series, as well as the "alien" races referred to as the "Dracos" and the "Reptilians". Prepare to be challenged in your thinking.

The Scriptures also bear record to the fact that Satan and his demons have interacted with humanity since the opening chapters of the Book of Genesis. From Genesis, to the Book of Job, to the books of the Prophets, to the Gospels, to the Epistles, to the Book of Revelation, Satan and his demonic cohorts are repeatedly mentioned. There is a clear record of their trail throughout the Bible, and throughout time. So again, Doctor Vallée is correct concerning this point. These malevolent beings have sought to manipulate humanity for a very long time.

Allow me to also remind you that there is some Scriptural evidence which seems to support the idea that the Devil may indeed be able to manipulate time and space. You may recall that during His time of testing in the wilderness, Jesus was tempted by that Demon of Darkness in several ways. One way was to offer Jesus worldly power, when, according to the Bible, Satan showed Jesus "all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time". How was Satan able to accomplish such a feat unless he could indeed manipulate time and space? Did he in fact suspend time and history for a brief moment, so that Jesus could see all the world's kingdoms and empires at one time? Here is the verse, as it is found in the Gospel of Luke:

"And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time."  
Luke 4:5, KJV

For more on this intriguing topic, and how Jesus Himself may have altered time and space on at least one occasion, please consider reading my article "The Manipulation of Time and Space".

While some traditional UFOlogists distanced themselves from Jacques Vallée once he began to steer away from the commonly accepted view that alien abductions and UFO sightings are the result of extraterrestrial beings visiting our planet, over the years, a number of other authors, researchers, scientists and academics have gone on record and stated that they concur with the view that these encounters may in fact have a more Earth-centric, metaphysical, psychic or occult explanation. While some people may be hesitant to use the word "spiritual" -- I suppose because they don't want to be labeled as religious fanatics -- if these creatures are in fact inter-dimensional, spiritual beings, then we should not refrain ourselves from using the word "spiritual". Furthermore, if they are really evil, then we should not hesitate to use the words "demon" and "demonic" either.

In referring to the research of respected French philosopher, parapsychologist, sociologist, and ethnologist, Dr. Bertrand Méheust, who has authored a number of books, among which are "Science Fiction And Flying Saucers", (1978), "Flying Saucers And Folklore", (1985), "Somnambulism And Mediumship", (1999), and others, Jacques Vallée makes the following comments in

his 1990 book, "Confrontations - A Scientist's Search for Alien Contact":

----- Begin Quote -----

"The symbolic display seen by the abductees is identical to the type of initiation ritual or astral voyage that is imbedded in the [occult] traditions of every culture . . . the structure of abduction stories is identical to that of occult initiation rituals . . . the UFO beings of today belong to the same class of manifestation as the [occult] entities that were described in centuries past."

----- End Quote -----

Two decades earlier, author Lynn E. Catoe expressed a very similar viewpoint. In the 1969 government-issued publication entitled "UFOs And Related Subjects", which was an annotated bibliography of four hundred page prepared by Catoe for the Air Force Office of Scientific Research, Catoe states in the preface:

----- Begin Quote -----

"A large part of the available UFO literature is closely linked with mysticism and the metaphysical. It deals with subjects like mental telepathy, automatic writing and invisible entities, as well as phenomena like poltergeist manifestation and 'possession.' Many of the UFO reports now being published in the popular press recount alleged incidents that are strikingly similar to demonic possession and psychic phenomena."

----- End Quote -----

Please go to part five for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 05

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Brad Steiger's Theories - Are Aliens Multidimensional Beings?  
Warning Concerning Steiger's New Age Leanings, John A. Keel,  
UFOs Linked to Demonology, Pierre Guérin's Views, Advanced  
Technology Misunderstood As Being Magic Or Spiritual Power?,  
FSR Editor Gordon Creighton Believed Most UFOs Are Demonic,  
Author Arthur C. Clarke Says UFOs Aren't From Outer Space,  
Lord Hill-Norton And "UFO Concern" Group Say UFOs Are Evil,  
Satan Means "Adversary", Satan's Modus Operandi = Confusion,  
The Dangers Of Relativism No Absolutes And Spiritual Anarchy,  
After Effects Of UFO Encounters And Near Death Experiences,  
Examples Of New Age Ideas, G. H. Pember Comment On Occultism  
Spirits Of The Air Deception & Miracles Of The False Prophet,  
Trevor James' Observation, UFOlogy And Occultism Intertwined

Another well-known American author, lecturer and paranormal researcher who has become convinced of a connection between spiritual/psychic phenomenon and the UFO experience is Brad Steiger. Since the 1950's, he has authored several thousand articles and over one hundred and fifty books, many of which have dealt with paranormal and spiritual topics. Some of his book titles include "Revelation - The Divine Fire", "Touched By Heaven's Light", "Project Bluebook", "Strangers From The Skies", "The Rainbow Conspiracy", and "UFO Odyssey". On his website, [bradandsherry.com](http://bradandsherry.com), Mr. Steiger presents seventeen personal theories which may explain the UFO phenomenon. We have been, or will soon be, discussing some of them in this series.

One of Steiger's ideas, with which I can personally agree, revolves around theories numbers nine and fifteen, in which he proposes that the intelligences behind the UFO experience are not from other planets, as many people commonly believe,

but rather from an unseen dimension, a spiritual world, that co-exists with our own physical world. He states:

----- Begin Quote -----

9. Other Dimensional Visitors: The Visitors come not from a faraway world in our solar system or any other, but from an adjacent space-time continuum, co-existing here on Earth, but on another vibrational/dimensional frequency or level.

15. The Supernatural: The UFO intelligences are the same entities who are described in the scriptures of so many world religions as angels - both the messengers of God and the fallen armies of Lucifer. The entire UFO mystery may be the continuation of the struggle between the two warring factions of angels for the souls of humankind.

----- End Quote -----

Steiger is also credited with the following comment in "Blue Book Files Released", in Canadian UFO Report, Vol. 4, No. 4, where he again affirms his belief that these beings may have their origin in another dimension which co-exists right here on our own planet:

----- Begin Quote -----

"We are dealing with a multidimensional paraphysical phenomenon which is largely indigenous to planet earth."

----- End Quote -----

As I explored Mr. Steiger's website, I did become alarmed by the fact that he does manifest some obvious New Age leanings in his writings; yet, at the same time, he also offers some clear warnings regarding the serious dangers associated with attempting to make contact with the spiritual world. He does not say that such attempts should not be made; simply that anyone who makes such endeavors, should be extremely careful. Personally, I feel that Mr. Steiger should not be encouraging anyone to meddle with the Spiritual World in any way; period. What I also found rather troublesome, is that Steiger seems to harbor some negative feelings towards Christianity. It may be that, like myself, his objections are not necessarily with the Christian faith as a whole, but rather with the failings

of organized religion, which even I expose in some of my own writings.

Mr. Steiger does appear to recognize a Higher Power which influences and directs human activity; but, like many New Agers, he adopts a rather liberal view, and leaves it up to his readers to assign their own name to that Being, based upon their personal belief system. In fact, unless I have misinterpreted his views, he appears to support and promote a type of New Age, One World Religion; which again, bothers me, because many other New Agers are likewise promoting this very same concept, and Christian doctrine is not at the core of their beliefs. As we saw earlier, Jacques Vallée remains convinced that promoting a new world religion is precisely what the alleged "aliens" have in mind. Thus, Steiger, and others like him, may be the very tools that these beings are using to achieve their goals. In an article entitled "UFOs Over Sacred Sites", which appeared in the June 2006 edition of Fate Magazine, Steiger writes:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Perhaps there is a Higher Intelligence that has been striving for centuries to bring our species into the Wholeness, the Oneness. Perhaps the circular shape of the UFO is a symbol of the wholeness of life in the universe."

----- End Quote -----

Putting aside my personal reservations regarding Steiger's New Age leanings, I would like to mention that some of his other theories are in agreement with views I shared earlier, as proposed by Jacques F. Vallée, Bertrand Méheust, Lynn E. Catoe and Carl Jung. There are a number of other individuals who share these views as well. Consider the following ideas, also offered by Steiger:

----- Begin Quote -----

10. Psychic Phenomena: The UFO phenomenon is the result of some as yet unknown physical energy that can be activated by the psyche, the unconscious level of the human mind. This physical law or energy would not itself be intelligent, but it would be able to absorb, reflect, or imitate human intelligence.

11. Projections of human beliefs: The UFO enigma is a phenomenon of the collective human psyche that charges to reflect the prevailing belief structures of the time. The UFO constitutes a parapsychical phenomenon that is related both to the psychological state of the observer and the zeitgeist which enmeshes the observer.

12. Psychic need: Certain of humankind's basic psychic needs tap into psychokinetic and other paranormal energies and create images of wee people, holy figures, and other worldly beings. The familiar forms that these manifestations assume have been intrinsic elements in the human psyche since very ancient times, but they appear modern in that human experiences perceive them in the context of ideas that the conscious mind has acquired through acculturation.

13. Archetypes: UFOs and their occupants are quasi-real images created by the human collective unconscious. Jungian archetypes surface as the result of thought-field energies that are accessible to humans through dreams, meditations, and other states of altered consciousness. These archetypes may, in certain instances, be directed by highly evolved entities who seek to influence and guide human affairs.

14. The Magic Theater: Such paranormal machinations that we associate with UFO phenomena are the result of the "magical" manipulations of time and space that are performed by the entities we have dubbed "elves, fairies, devas, " and so forth. These entities are parapsychical beings that have coexisted with us as a companion species and appear to participate somehow with us in an evolutionary design.

----- End Quote -----

As I noted a moment ago, there are a number of other writers and researchers who have likewise adopted the position that the alien-UFO experience may in fact be an Earth-bound, or at least Earth-centric spiritual experience; and that it may be directly associated with negative entities; that is, with demons, and with the world of the occult. One such author is journalist, UFO researcher and parapsychologist John A. Keel. Most people are probably familiar with Keel due to his 1976 book "The Mothman Prophecies", which was later turned into a movie of the same name in 2002, and which starred Richard

Gere and Alan Bates.

Similar to Jacques F. Vallée, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, and other researchers, initially, Keel embraced the Extraterrestrial Visitation Hypothesis; but, as with them, in his own words, he informs us that his research led him to conclusions which he hadn't expected. In his 1970 book "UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse", Keel offers us the following remarks:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"I abandoned the extraterrestrial hypothesis in 1967 when my own field investigations disclosed an astonishing overlap between psychic phenomena and UFOs . . . The objects and apparitions do not necessarily originate on another planet and may not even exist as permanent constructions of matter. It is more likely that we see what we want to see and interpret such visions according to our contemporary beliefs."

"The UFO manifestations seem to be, by and large, merely minor variations of the age-old demonological phenomenon."

"The devil and his demons can, according to the literature, manifest themselves in almost any form, and can physically imitate anything from angels to horrifying monsters with glowing eyes. Strange objects and entities materialize and dematerialize in these stories, just as the UFOs and their splendid occupants appear and disappear, walk through walls, and perform other supernatural feats."

"The endless messages from the space people would now fill a library, and while the communicators claim to represent some other world, the contents of those messages are identical to the messages long received by mediums and mystics."

----- End Quotes -----

So once again we see another researcher who has made a direct correlation between the UFO phenomenon and the demons of old, who apparently possess the ability to manipulate time, space, matter, and reality as a whole.

The more I researched the UFO topic, the more I encountered similar quotations from other notable men involved with the

academic community, who have also made a connection between the alien-UFO phenomenon, demonism and the occult. Consider the French astronomer, Pierre Guérin. Prior to his death in 2000, Pierre Guérin was a senior researcher at CNRS; that is, the French National Council For Scientific Research. In his challenging book "UFOs: The Mechanisms Of A Disinformation", which was published just prior to his death, Doctor Guérin predicted that the deep UFO secrecy which has characterized American policy for many years, would continue; because, in his view, such a revelation would be unbearable for the general populace.

But did Pierre Guérin actually believe that UFOs were alien spacecrafts from other worlds? Decide for yourself. In the Vol. 25 No. 1 edition of "Flying Saucer Review", which is a popular and influential UFO publication in Great Britain, Doctor Guérin offers us this perspective:

----- Begin Quote -----

"[UFO] behaviour is more akin to magic than to physics as we know it . . . the modern UFOonauts and the demons of past days are probably identical."

----- End Quote -----

Speaking of magic, on one particular occasion, noted author Arthur C. Clarke stated "Any sufficiently advanced technology is indistinguishable from Magic." I've sometimes wondered if some of the events which the Apostle John attributes to great spiritual power in the Book of Revelation, might not be some form of advanced technology, which he simply was not able to comprehend in his day.

Returning to our topic, the link between aliens and demons was also embraced by Gordon Creighton. Prior to his death in 2003 at the age of ninety-five, Mr. Creighton had been the editor of FSR -- Flying Saucer Review -- since 1982. But lest one acquire the wrong impression, Gordon Creighton was not just another UFO fringe case. Quite to the contrary, he was a very highly-educated -- Cambridge, Paris, studied twenty languages -- world-traveled -- North/South America, Europe and China -- very serious-minded diplomat for the government of Great Britain for most of his life. It's interesting to note that, similar to Jacques Vallée, his interest in UFOs was

activated by his personal sighting of a UFO in western China in 1941, while he worked at the British Embassy. Creighton later described the unusual object as "a white disc with a piercingly bright bluish light on top, racing through the sky in the far west of China, near the eastern marches of Tibet".

Although Gordon Creighton had an interest in and studied the world's major religions, and appears to have been a Buddhist at one time, according to my research, he was confirmed as a Roman Catholic in his final years, which just so happened to be the religion of his birth. The reason why I consider this fact important, is because it may help to explain why he too eventually concluded that the majority of UFO encounters are probably satanic in origin. In an article entitled "Defense Chief Warns Of 'Satanic UFOs'", The Times of London religion correspondent, Ruth Gledhill, explains how Lord Hill-Norton, a former "Admiral of the Fleet", has helped to found a group called "UFO Concern"; the purpose of which is to warn others of the satanic nature of some UFOs. In that same article, Gordon Creighton comments about the new group, and is quoted as having stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I do believe that the great bulk of these phenomena are what is called satanic."

----- End Quote -----

About twenty years earlier, in 1976, in an editorial in FSR, -- Flying Saucer Review -- Creighton more bluntly informed his readership that "Demons . . . are here already in immense strength". Taken together, these two quotes help to clarify what Gordon Creighton must have been implying when, in the 1992 Flying Saucer Review Policy Statement, he wrote:

----- Begin Quote -----

"There seems to be no evidence yet that any of these craft or beings originate from outer space."

----- End Quote -----

So the assumption here, is that if these beings are not from

Outer Space, then they must be from Inner Space; that is to say, from another parallel dimension; the consensus seeming to be the dark side of the Spirit Realm.

Another world-famous British writer and inventor who likewise embraced this very same perspective, is Sir Arthur C. Clarke. As many of you will already know, Mr. Clarke is the author of "2001: A Space Odyssey" and its two sequels, as well as many other extremely popular science fiction novels, such as the "Rama" trilogy. Possessing a background in mathematics and physics, Clarke has also written a number of technical books over the years. In a July, 1975 New York Times Book Review, Mr. Clarke stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"One theory which can no longer be taken very seriously is that UFOs are interstellar spaceships."

----- End Quote -----

As I mentioned a moment ago, Lord Hill-Norton, a former head of the British Armed Forces, also recognized the dark nature of at least some UFO experiences, and thus was motivated to help found the Christian-based group "UFO Concern". While we will be discussing Lord Hill-Norton later on in this series, for the time being, let me to inform you that during a 1997 interview with the London-based "Church Times", which is a leading Anglican weekly newspaper, Sir Hill-Norton pointedly expressed the view that some UFO encounters are "definitely antithetical to orthodox Christian belief."

In other words, Lord Hill-Norton was informing the public that some of the concepts that have been propagated by the occupants of UFOs, and by their followers, such as the New Age crowd, are directly opposed to, and in contradiction to, the basic tenets of our Christian faith. As I have stated on many previous occasions, I have absolutely no doubt of this point whatsoever, and I am in full agreement with it. Allow me to remind you again that the Hebrew word "satan", which in the New Testament Greek is "satanas", means "adversary"; or "one who withstands"; and the Devil is undoubtedly God's primary adversary, as well as the Author of Confusion. He knowingly, and purposely, stands against and opposes God, and constantly questions the Authority of His Word.

That vile fiend's modus operandi is to continually confuse people with all kinds of lies and delusions, so that they no longer know what is true, and what is false. Satan promotes a doctrine of relativism where there are no absolutes. After all, when we deny God's existence, and ignore the Standards of His Word, we in essence become our own gods, who create our own laws and boundaries, or perhaps none at all. To see where this defiant position leads us, just look at the sad state of the nation of Iraq. It is a dreadful real world reflection of what happens when we commit spiritual anarchy against God, and reject His Rule of Law. Is it merely just a coincidence that these "aliens" attempt to do the very same thing through their devilish New Age teachings, where people are taught that nothing is wrong, and everything is right, and we each can create our own reality?

Tragically, the people who blindly accept the teachings of these alleged "alien beings", or "Ascended Masters", as they are also called, have been deceived into thinking that their interaction with these evil entities is part of a positive evolutionary process. We are told by many New Age writers, erroneously so, that these benign "aliens" are assisting us in elevating our consciousness, and our planet, to a higher spiritual level, and plane of existence. From my research over the years, it has become apparent that this dangerous belief is quite rampant within New Age circles; and as we saw earlier, Jacques Vallée arrived at the same conclusion. These beings are intentionally manipulating human belief systems for their own nefarious purposes.

In a June 1990 edition of the Journal of Near-Death Studies, Kenneth Ring and Christopher J. Rosing, from the University of Connecticut's Department of Psychology, reported their findings from a study which had been conducted in order to "assess the role of psychological factors in influencing susceptibility to NDEs, [Near Death Experiences], and to measure [the] aftereffects stemming from such events." This study, called "The Omega Project: An Empirical Study Of The NDE-Prone Personality", revolved around a mailed-out survey, and involved one hundred twenty-eight people; seventy-four of whom had experienced NDE's, and an additional fifty-four individuals who possessed an interest in the topic. In their findings, Ring and Rosing made the following observations. Again, please note that I have added some words in brackets

in order to clarify what is being said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"There are wide-ranging and powerful, psychophysical changes following either a UFOE, [UFO experience], or NDE . . . [Both types of experiences involve] an increase in energy currents in the body, mind expansion, information flooding, and psychic abilities. These experiences reflect a purposive intelligence . . . they are part of an accelerating evolutionary current that is propelling the human race toward higher [occult] consciousness and heightened spirituality . . . What repeatedly struck us most forcibly was the undeniable overall similarity between our two experiential groups, UFOERs and NDErs . . . We should now consider that despite the differences in the nature of these experiences, they may have a common underlying source -- whatever that source may be."

----- End Quote -----

Now, I am sure that we can agree that there is nothing wrong with people seeking a higher level of spirituality in their lives. Undoubtedly, if more people were more spiritual, and less worldly, selfish and materialistic, society as a whole would be in much better condition. But it is in how this new level of spirituality is achieved which should be of concern to us. In their paper, Ring and Rosing describe an increase in "psychic abilities". While they state that there is "a purposive intelligence" behind these events, they are unable to identify the source of the intelligence. Who or what is causing the "psychic abilities" that these people allegedly possess? What is the nature of this force? Is it good, or is it evil? No gift comes without a price, and to think that it does is foolhardy.

I believe that the central issue here with which we need to concern ourselves, is exactly how people's lives are affected once they've had their experiences. Does the experience draw them to a closer relationship with God? Does it result in the recognition that Jesus Christ is the only Lord and Savior of their lives? In the case of people who have really had true Near Death Experiences, I would be more inclined to believe that their NDE may have involved "Divine Intervention"; but this is not necessarily a given. When an individual is on an

operating table in an artificially-induced physical state, I honestly don't know what kind of effects that might have on their mental condition, or on their five senses. When we are caught in that surreal world which exists between a conscious and unconscious state, who knows what tricks our mind might play on us. We may have a distorted perception of reality.

However, in the case of those people who have had encounters with alleged aliens and UFOs, the very belief systems which are espoused, and promoted, by some of these beings, give us good cause for alarm; because as Lord Hill-Norton observed, these teachings are quite often in contradiction to the truth found in God's Word, the Bible.

For those of you who may not be aware of said teachings, let me to give you a few examples. As I point out in the series "The Nibiru Planet X Wormwood Controversy", one idea that's promoted by some of these beings, such as the Annunaki and the Greys, is that they are our gods and our creators. They assert that we were genetically engineered from an earlier, less-developed hominid line. This is a widely-accepted view which has even been promoted by some unHolywood movies and popular sci-fi television programs, such as "The X-Files". Supposedly, we are an alien-human hybrid race destined to become a slave race when the "alien recolonization" begins. We will be discussing this topic a bit more later on in our series.

Even more surprisingly, some of these deceptive beings claim that they created Jesus Christ, and raised Him from the dead following His Crucifixion. Finally, as I have mentioned in some of my previous articles, some New Age adherents do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as the only-begotten Son of God, or as the only Savior of the world. In their minds, He has been reduced to merely being another "Ascended Master", not much better than teachers such as Mohammad, Buddha, Confucius or any other spiritual icon or teacher of times past or present. As Professor Vallée noted, this is obviously an attempt to create a One World Religion which will appeal to everyone, and offend no one. Those of you who are also Bible-believing Christians will undoubtedly realize how blasphemous these ungodly teachings are. They are poison for the soul.

Another quote which caught my attention can be attributed to George Hawkins Pember; and seems to answer Ring and Rosing's

question regarding who is behind at least some of these UFO related experiences. Commonly known as G. H. Pember, George Hawkins Pember was a 19th century Cambridge-trained British theologian. In his 1876 book entitled "Earth's Earliest Ages And Their Connection With Modern Spiritualism And Theosophy", which some people regard as his greatest work, Pember writes:

----- Begin Quote -----

"[The occultist] is brought into intelligent communication with the spirits of the air, and can receive any knowledge which they possess, or any false impression they choose to impart . . . the demons seem permitted to do various wonders at their request."

----- End Quote -----

Please take note of Pember's usage of the phrase "spirits of the air". These spirits obviously have a leader; and as we saw in part one, the Apostle Paul clearly told us that Satan is the "prince of the power of the air", and the spirit that now works in the children of disobedience. He obviously leads the "spiritual wickedness in high places":

"Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:"

Ephesians 2:2, KJV

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places."

Ephesians 6:12, KJV

Is it any wonder then that these dark spiritual forces have been seen in the sky all around the world for millennia? Is it any wonder that many astronauts have likewise seen them high above the Earth as they have carried out their various missions?

Please also notice that G. H. Pember states that the spirits of the air not only possess the power to impart knowledge, (just as the Fallen Angels did in the Book of Enoch, and as

Satan claimed to do in the Garden of Eden), but he also says that these demons have the power to deceive humans, as well as to perform wonders at their request. Upon reading Pember's comment, I was immediately reminded of a verse from the Book of Revelation regarding the miracles of the False Prophet:

"And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live."

Revelation 13:14, KJV

So as I have pointed out before, Satan and his demons indeed possess the ability to perform "lying wonders", in order to deceive their followers. Is it possible then that these same demonic forces are the true source of the elevated "psychic abilities" spoken of by Ring and Rosing?

To fully grasp the importance of Pember's remark, and how it relates to our current discussion, you need to realize that the occult -- mysticism, shamanism, spiritism, demonism -- and UFOlogy, are confusingly bound together in an odd potpourri of ideas which today is called New Age thought. This marriage of the occult, psychic phenomena and UFOlogy is recognized by a number of writers and researchers such as Jacques F. Vallée and Carl Jung, as we have already seen. Some of you may also be familiar with the weather manipulation work that has been conducted by New Zealander, Trevor James Constable. Known to most people as Trevor James, he spent a large portion of his almost fifty years at sea with the Merchant Marines of three nations, developing a system to produce rain. This system is known as "Airborne Etheric Rain Engineering".

However, outside of meteorological circles, Trevor James is best known for his long-time involvement with UFO research. In regards to the importance of the occult in understanding UFO-related events, in Volume 8, Number 1 of "Flying Saucer Review", Trevor states:

----- Begin Quote -----

A working knowledge of occult science . . . is indispensable to UFO investigation.

----- End Quote -----

While I don't particularly agree with Trevor's reference to the occult as being a science, nevertheless, his point is made. Sociologists David Stuppel, Ph.D. and William McNeece concur with Trevor's view. In their discussion "Contactees, Cults, and Cultures", which is now a part of the 1979 Mutual UFO Network's, (MUFON), UFO Symposium Proceedings, they say:

----- Begin Quote -----

. . . studies of flying saucer cults repeatedly show that they are part of a larger occult social world.

----- End Quote -----

Please go to part six for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 06

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Captain Ivar Mackay, Roger Stanway, BUFORA, Whitley Strieber, John F. Ankerberg On Strieber's Denial, Demonic Manipulation, Occult - UFO Connection, Entities Shape-Shift To Deceive Us, Satan's Beautiful Appearance As Lightbearer & Angel Of Light, Dr. Curt Wagner On Demons & Transmogrification, Pierre Guérin Profs. John Edward Mack & David M. Jacobs On Alien Abductions Victory Through Christ, Evil Won't Prevail, John F. Ankerberg Terence Kemp McKenna, John A. Keel & Whitley Strieber's Views

Not Extraterrestrials But Deceptive Demons?, A Clear Agenda, Propaganda War & Conditioning Via The Entertainment Industry, Popular Alien/Outer Space Movies And Television Shows, Are We Ready To Embrace Alien Visitors?, New Age Thought And Gaea, Belief In Extraterrestrials But Not In God, Creation Is Proof

Captain Ivar Mackay, who was a former chairman of the British UFO Research Association, or BUFORA, which was one of Great Britain's largest and most influential UFO groups, also came to recognize the similarity between the occult, and alien and UFO experiences. Capt. Mackay, along with the organization's founding president, Graham Knewstub, and fellow BUFORA chairman, Roger Stanway, was an avid reader of FSR -- Flying Saucer Review. It has been speculated that this association with the FSR may be what influenced these three men to adopt the view that UFOs were of demonic origin. On one occasion, Mackay stated the following:

----- Begin Quote -----

". . . if one sets the three occult groups against the three classifications of UFO entities and their characteristics, it is rather surprising how complementary to each other they appear to be, not only through their appearance, activities, and level of behavior, but also in the quality of mental and, especially, emotional reaction and response that has been noted to have occurred on contact."

----- End Quote -----

For his part, in November of 1976, Roger Stanway suddenly resigned as BUFORA's chairman. In his letter of resignation, he explained that his decision to leave BUFORA was brought about primarily by the fact that he and his wife had become "born-again" Christians, and felt that they had to distance themselves from the UFO phenomenon. In his own words, Mr. Stanway stated, "Furthermore, I now believe that the UFO phenomenon has Satanic origins."

As I mentioned in part two, after considerable resistance, and undergoing a great deal of personal trauma, which began to interrupt his life shortly after the Christmas of 1985, American sci-fi writer, Whitley Strieber, began to suspect

that his mysterious intruders might possibly be demons, and not the benign beings that he had initially supposed. In his successful 1988 book "Communion: A True Story", Mr. Strieber relates his struggle with coming to terms with the reality of his situation:

----- Begin Quote -----

"There are worse things than death, I suspected. And I was beginning to get the distinct impression that one of them had taken an interest in me. So far the word demon had never been spoken among the scientists and doctors who were working with me. And why should it have been? We were beyond such things. We were a group of atheists and agnostics, far too sophisticated to be concerned with such archaic ideas as demons and angels . . . Alone at night I worried about the legendary cunning of demons . . . At the very least, I was going stark, raving mad."

----- End Quote -----

In the September 1993 edition of the Mutual UFO Network -- or MUFON -- Journal, Strieber also states:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I've come away from this experience convinced of one thing: if there aren't demons out there, there might as well be, because these guys are indistinguishable from demons. Indistinguishable. To see them, to look into their eyes, is to be less - forever . . ."

----- End Quote -----

Four years later, in "Transformation: The Breakthrough", his 1997 follow-up book to "Communion", which also dealt with his alleged "visitors", Strieber also remarks:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I wondered if I might not be in the grip of demons, if they were not making me suffer for their own purposes, or simply for their enjoyment . . . Whatever was there seemed so monstrously ugly, so filthy and dark and sinister. Of course they were demons. They had to be. And they were here and I

couldn't get away."

----- End Quote -----

Ironically, or perhaps tragically, in spite of the fact that Strieber has a sense of what and who these creatures really are; and in spite of the fact that they have filled his life with so much fear and torment, and abused him so much, and have terrorized his family as well; for some strange reason, he still refuses to acknowledge their true evil nature; and insists that these creatures are benign, and that they truly care about his well-being. Baptist preacher and television evangelist, John F. Ankerberg, mentions this mystifying fact in his 1992 book, "The Facts On UFOs And Other Supernatural Phenomena". Concerning Strieber, Ankerberg tells us:

----- Begin Quote -----

"These entities are clever enough to make Streiber think they care about him. Yet his torment by them never ceases. Whatever his relationship to the entities, and he increasingly concludes that their involvement with him is something 'good,' he also remains terrified of them and uncertain as to what they are."

----- End Quote -----

I'm not a psychologist by any means, but I can only conclude that Whitley Strieber is in some kind of state of denial. As you will see later, this mental state seems to be shared by other "alien abductees" as well who likewise "sacrificially" choose to endure all manner of atrocities and abuse at the hands of their abductors; because, ultimately, they believe that it is for their own good; and that in the end, it will serve some noble purpose for all of humanity as well. As we saw in part five, G. H. Pember recognized the deception of these entities, and their ability to manipulate perception when he wrote:

----- Begin Quote -----

"[The occultist] is brought into intelligent communication with the spirits of the air, and can receive any knowledge which they possess, or any false impression they choose to impart . . . the demons seem permitted to do various wonders

at their request."

----- End Quote -----

Over and over again, we have seen a connection being made between alien and UFO encounters, and demons and the occult. What I find particularly interesting, is that this link is not just being made by people who possess a strong religious background. We have seen some individuals who possess a very secular, non-religious background, arrive at the very same conclusions regarding these creatures. To me, this speaks volumes. It also helps to refute the common misconception that modern Christians alone are responsible for casting a negative shadow over alien and UFO experiences. This simply is not true.

As we have already seen, these beings apparently possess the ability to alter our surroundings. According to some writers, and some people who have had encounters with these entities, they can change their own appearance, in order to conform to our particular belief system and personal expectations. They may appear as Jesus, or Mary, to one person; as Mohammad to another; as Buddha to someone else; or perhaps as a glowing orb of light to a New Ager; or as a bright metallic disc to someone who may have that particular expectation. One thing is for certain: In most cases, they probably want to show us humans their "good" side; so they will rarely reveal their true nature to us. As I noted earlier, Satan's game is only to deceive us, so he will appear as something beautiful and wonderful which will dazzle the eye. To reiterate a verse I shared in part four, the Apostle Paul tells us:

"And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light."

2 Corinthians 11:14, KJV

As I point out in my article "Satan: Origin, Purpose And Future", prior to his fall from Grace, Satan was indeed a very beautiful creature to behold. He was a Being of Light; but then, sadly, sin and iniquity entered into his heart as a result of his pride, and he became corrupted. The Bible tells us:

"Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every

precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee."  
Ezekiel 28:12-17, KJV

Other scientists, researchers and writers have arrived at the same conclusion; that is, that these beings will deceive us; and will even transform themselves to appear before us as we want and expect them to appear, if it helps them to achieve their objectives. The alleged ability of these creatures to change their appearance, and to restructure matter, is known scientifically as transmogrification. In an article entitled "UFOs - Is Science Fiction Coming True?", which appeared in the August 1977 Vol 1 No 2 edition of SCP Journal, which is published by Spiritual Counterfeits Project, Inc., Dr. Curt Wagner Ph.D. discusses transmogrification and other methods used by demons, in order to control humankind. He states:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Demons, as fallen angels, apparently retain great powers, such as the manipulation and restructuring of matter, as well as the ability to influence or control human consciousness and experience through classic possession by direct psychic implantation of a set of experiences."

----- End Quote -----

The belief that these beings control us, and that we possess no means to stop them, was also embraced by Pierre Guérin. In 1979, he plainly stated that they are the masters, and

we, their defenseless slaves:

----- Begin Quote -----

". . . what is quite certain, is that the phenomenon is active here, on our planet, and active here as Master. We can neither stop the phenomenon nor comprehend it, and we are well aware that its power totally defies not merely our technological possibilities, but probably our mental possibilities as well."

----- End Quote -----

John Edward Mack, who was an American psychiatrist, and a former professor at Harvard Medical School, as well as a UFO researcher, seems to have agreed with Guérin's view. Mack's research dealt primarily with the "alien abduction" aspect of the UFO experience, which he studied for over ten years, until his tragic death in 2004. A cautious investigator, he never fully committed himself to the view that the abducting agents were evil aliens from Outer Space. According to the BBC, on one occasion, Mack stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I would never say, yes, there are aliens taking people. [But] I would say there is a compelling powerful phenomenon here that I can't account for in any other way, that's mysterious. Yet I can't know what it is, but it seems to me that it invites a deeper, further inquiry."

----- End Quote -----

While John Mack would not define who or what the phenomenon was, as I said a moment ago, similar to Guérin, he felt that we humans are powerless against it. In his own words, Mack said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"What [the phenomenon] says is, 'We are not masters of the universe; we are not in control.' . . . The terror [that the phenomenon inspires] is the terror of the realization [that] we are not in control."

----- End Quote -----

And then there is Temple University history professor, and UFO researcher, David M. Jacobs. In the final chapter of his 1992 book, "Secret Life", Professor Jacobs summarizes his views regarding the "alien abduction" experience in a rather hopeless manner with the words:

----- Begin Quote -----

"We've been invaded . . . At present we can do little or nothing to stop it. The aliens have powers and technology greatly in advance of ours, and that puts us at a tremendous disadvantage in our ability to affect the phenomenon or gain some control over it."

----- End Quote -----

Of course, as a Bible-believing Christian, I don't accept the defeatist conclusions reached by Wagner, Guérin, Mack, Jacobs, or anyone else who claims that the situation is hopeless, and that we have no power against these beings. Quite to the contrary, Jesus and the Apostle John clearly taught us:

"These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

John 16:33, KJV

"Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world."

1 John 4:4, KJV

So, as I point out in some of my spiritual warfare articles, even when it may appear that we are losing the battle, all is still not lost; because ultimately, through the Lord's help, we shall win the war. The evil of this world, whether it is human, spiritual or alien, will never totally defeat the good, because God simply won't allow it to happen. One of these days, the Lord will intervene in such a way as to leave His enemies, and ours, lying in the dust of defeat.

Returning to the issue of the deceptive game that these evil

beings apparently like to play, Saint Augustine once stated, "What men do with real colors and substances, the demons can easily do by showing unreal forms". Baptist minister and TV evangelist, John F. Ankerberg, in his 1992 paperback book, "The Facts On UFOs And Other Supernatural Phenomena", offers a similar view. He too rejects the "aliens from Outer Space" argument, and proposes that the UFO phenomenon is merely a cover to conceal the true nature of these beings:

----- Begin Quote -----

"But the UFO phenomenon simply does not behave like extraterrestrial visitors. It actually molds itself in order to fit a given culture."

----- End Quote -----

Former American "flower child", world traveler, writer and lecturer, Terence Kemp McKenna, shared a similar point of view. While I obviously cannot support much of what he did with his life -- regular use of hallucinogens -- McKenna did have the sense to not accept the commonly-held belief that UFOs are piloted by beings from other worlds. McKenna was convinced that our lives are intertwined with entities which intentionally attempt to persuade us that they are creatures from Outer Space, so as not to alarm us. In one of his many lectures he stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"We are part of a symbiotic relationship with something which disguises itself as an extra-terrestrial invasion so as not to alarm us."

----- End Quote -----

Author John A. Keel, whom we discussed earlier, was also quite aware of the deceptive nature of these denizens of the dark who pose as aliens from Outer Space. Referring again to his 1970 book, "UFOs: Operation Trojan Horse", Keel states rather matter-of-factly:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The UFO-nauts are the liars, not the contactees. And they

are lying deliberately as part of the bewildering smokescreen which they have established to cover their real origin, purpose and motivation."

----- End Quote -----

While Keel claimed to be an atheist, those of us who embrace the Christian faith, and who know the Scriptures, can plainly see by his remarks regarding demons who intentionally deceive humankind, that some of Keel's views fall squarely within our own beliefs regarding the negative side of the Spirit Realm.

Even Whitley Strieber, who we have discussed several times now, realized that he was being used, manipulated, and lied to by his "visitors". Taking another look at his 1997 book, "Transformation: The Breakthrough", Strieber writes:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Why were my visitors so secretive, hiding themselves behind my consciousness. I could only conclude that they were using me and did not want me to know why . . . What if they were dangerous? Then I was terribly dangerous, because I was playing a role in acclimatizing people to them."

----- End Quote -----

In light of this convincing body of evidence, and contrary to the general public's perception that most people believe that UFOs are visitors from other worlds, it becomes quite apparent that there exists a considerable number of people, who are both well-educated and well-respected, who reject the notion that UFOs are piloted by alien beings from Outer Space. Instead, these individuals embrace the possibility that these creatures may in fact be multi-dimensional, or inter-dimensional, spiritual beings. Furthermore, they hold to the view that these entities are not Angels, but rather deceptive demons who don't have our best interests at heart. The consensus amongst these people is that these creatures have relied upon intentional deception down through history, to manipulate us, to enslave us, and to cause us to defy our very Creator.

It seems clear then that whether these entities are aliens, or demons, or something else, they are definitely following

a specific agenda, in regards to their plans for the people of Planet Earth; and whatever their plans are, they aren't in our best interest. This agenda is being conducted under utmost secrecy, and a high level of deception is being used to keep people in the dark.

This worldwide propaganda war has literally been going on for decades. As I briefly mentioned in part two, if we stop and consider what themes have been the most popular with people, as well as the most lucrative for the moguls of the movie and television industry, tales of beings from Outer Space have probably been near the top of the entertainment list.

Productions such as the "Star Wars" and the "Star Trek" franchises, "Close Encounters Of The Third Kind", "E.T. : The Extraterrestrial", "Stargate", "Cocoon I and II", "War Of The Worlds", "Fourth of July: Independence Day", "V", "2001 and 2010 Space Odyssey", "Mission To Mars", "Contact", "Taken", "Invasion", "First Wave", "Dark Skies", "Roswell", "The X-Files" and a plethora of others, have mesmerized us, and captured our imaginations; not to mention that they have earned billions of dollars for their creators, directors, producers and actors. In short, a lot of people have become totally absorbed by such films and television shows.

Aside from the excellent special effects that we see in some of these productions, I suspect that another reason why so many people enjoy them, is because even though we obviously realize that such movies and television programs are purely fantasy, they still resonate within us, and we identify with them; because we all possess this inner desire to know what is "out there"; and we don't want to believe that we may be alone in this vast Universe. So in a sense, such productions fill a certain need.

Despite the deep skepticism which has currently grasped the world, I suspect that if some day, a race of alien visitors were to arrive from Outer Space, a significant percentage of of the world's population would be inclined to embrace them, although their leaders and military would probably react in an exact opposite manner. I think that even now, many people are ripe for such an extraterrestrial encounter; and that as the conditions of our planet continue to decline due to our foolish misuse of it, people will be even more receptive to an alien encounter; in the hope that these entities will be

able to save us from our own hands. If you research New Age thought and UFOlogy as I have done, you'll quickly discover that the proper management of, and the protection of the Earth, is indeed one of the central concerns of those who embrace these ideologies. In fact, they refer to the Earth as a living being, which they call Gaea, or Gaia, which is the ancient name of the Greek goddess of the Earth.

Ironically, while such people would be quick to extend open arms to aliens from Outer Space, some reject the notion that God exists, or the Devil for that matter, and this is very dangerous indeed. The fact that they are skeptical of their own Creator's existence, yet can so easily accept the idea that aliens are real, is something which I find difficult to understand. While the proof of God's existence is all around us in the form of His wonderful Creation, the intricacy and complexity of which is absolutely mind-boggling and rather astounding, in reality, there is extremely little proof of the existence of extraterrestrial beings. As the Apostle Paul wrote concerning God's Hand being so evident in the natural creation:

"For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:"

Romans 1:20, KJV

So as I have noted before, as a result of the ample physical proof of God's existence which surrounds us, no one has any excuse for not believing in God.

Please go to part seven for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

[wordweaver777@gmail.com](mailto:wordweaver777@gmail.com)

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Scientific Methodology And Man's Word vs God's Word & Faith, Children Of The Gods, Adopted Children Of God Through Jesus, Are Alien Geneticists Creators Of Humankind?, Who Created The Aliens?, Idol Worship Of Ancient Israelites, Robbing God Of His Glory, Gnosis And False Knowledge, Jewish False Brethren, Alien Heresy New Age Attraction, Is New Age Thought A One World Religion? Christians Are Being Ostracized, Impartial Investigation For The Truth, UFO And New Age Beliefs Replace Christian Beliefs, Is An Invasion By Aliens Found In The Bible?, Biblical Prophecy Is A Natural Flow Of Historical Events, Bending Our Perception, UFOs In The Bible, Ezekiel's Wheel, Chariots Of Fire, War In Heaven, Satan Cast To Earth, Deceptive Nature Of Dracos - Reptilians, Satan The Old Lying Serpent, Satan And The Dracos Are Very Similar

While there are obviously a variety of factors which have contributed to this skeptical, questioning attitude, one of them, as I noted earlier in this series, is undoubtedly that over the years, faith in God, as well as faith in His Word, has been slowly replaced by faith in science, and faith in the words of mere mortal men, who are not perfect, and who can never be perfect, due to our sinful nature. For example, one dangerous attitude which has been drilled into the minds and hearts of school-aged children for decades now, is that unless something can be soundly proven through scientific methodology, then it should not be believed; or at the very least, it should be viewed with skepticism, until it can be proven. Sadly, this approach is applied to God's Word too.

The end result of this subtle brainwashing campaign, is that Biblical truths, such as the Creation Account, as described in the Book of Genesis, are viewed as being nothing more than out-dated myths; while theories such as evolution -- I prefer to call it EVILution -- are enthusiastically and erroneously embraced as scientific facts, even though they are no such

thing. In short, man's fallible word has been exalted, and has prevailed over God's Word, and faith has been trampled to the ground.

Looking to the past, almost two thousand years ago, the Apostle Paul stood on the top of Mars Hill in Greece, and preached a sermon to the supposedly wise people of Athens. During that particular speech, Paul offered the following statement. I've added one word in brackets for the sake of clarification:

"For in him [God] we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring."

Acts 17:28, KJV

You see, similar to many other ancient cultures, the Greeks and the Romans not only believed in a pantheon of gods, that is to say, in many gods for every purpose and occasion, but they also embraced the misguided belief that they were the children of the gods. Thus, it may be that, in order to try to find some common ground with the people of Athens, Paul made the above statement; because, as you may recall, Paul himself explains in his Epistles, that through our faith in Christ, we likewise become the adopted sons and daughters of God. Please consider the following New Testament verses that verify this point:

"But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:"

John 1:12, KJV

"And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection."

Luke 20:34-36, KJV

"For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself beareth witness with

our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together."

Romans 8:15-17, KJV

"For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus."

Galatians 3:26, KJV

"Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,"

Ephesians 1:5, KJV

"Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;"

Ephesians 2:19, KJV

What I've just shared with you is Scriptural truth which is believed by every Bible-believing Christian; but, as we saw earlier in this series, within New Age and UFOlogy circles, there exists another "truth". According to this "truth", the God -- "elohim", which is the plural of "el" in Hebrew -- mentioned in the Book of Genesis, actually refers to extraterrestrial beings who visited the Earth in the distant past. These beings are said to have seeded the Earth with human life; possibly by means of genetic engineering, or through some other method. Furthermore, this belief claims that these alien scientists have continued to visit the Earth, up to our modern day, in order to determine how well their "genetic experiment" has progressed. Some people take it even further than that, as you will learn shortly.

So, in essence, New Agers have replaced the Christian God of the Bible with an alien scientific expedition; and they have exchanged the creative Power of God's Spirit with advanced technology; that is, genetic engineering. Of course, if you ask these people where the aliens came from, that is, what's their place of origin, they can't tell you. They might point you to some distant star system -- which we'll be discussing later -- but that still doesn't answer the basic question of who created them. In other words, they can only go back so far before they are forced to admit that even the aliens, if

they truly exist, must have likewise had a creator of some kind. Their only escape, even though it is not a valid one, is to fall back on the deceptive lie of evolution.

You may recall that in part three we read how Paul condemned the foolish citizens of Rome, because they sought to rob God of His Glory, by reducing Him to the images, or statues, of men, and of four-footed beasts, which was a clear violation of the very first law that was given to Moses on Mount Sinai, as we read in the following verses, taken from the twentieth chapter of the Book of Exodus:

"Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;"

Exodus 20:3-5, KJV

In some cases, similar to other ancient cultures, the Roman idols were part human, and part animal. As I explain in the series "The Fruits Of Disobedience", in the Old Testament, the Lord condemned the heathen for practicing the very same thing. Following their liberation from Egyptian bondage, the Israelites also engaged in the evil worship of heathen gods; and hundreds of years later, we find Prophets like Jeremiah still warning them to repent of their wicked deeds. Consider the following verses:

"Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them."

Psalms 115:4-8, KJV

"As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets, Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth:

for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah."

Jeremiah 2:26-28, KJV

"For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good. . . . But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities."

Jeremiah 10:3-5, 8, KJV

So how is the worship of false gods and goddesses of the past related to our current discussion concerning New Age thought and UFOlogy? Simply put, just as the Israelites, the Greeks, the Romans, and a host of other heathen nations robbed God of His Glory by replacing Him with deaf and dumb idols of their own making, New Agers and UFO cultists are essentially doing the very same thing when they attempt to reduce "El Shaddai", the Almighty God, to a race of almond-eyed, grey skinny-armed aliens who travel throughout the Universe in order to conduct genetic experiments and seed life on inhabitable worlds.

In both cases, such people are stealing the Glory from God, pushing the one true God to the side, and giving credit for the Creation to someone, or to something else. Regardless of whether it is an ancient god, a modern-day alien, or a false theory like EVILution, the result is still the same: God is being taken out of the picture, and He doesn't like it! His Word tells us that He will not give His Glory to another, as we see by these verses:

"I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images."

Isaiah 42:8, KJV

"For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my

glory unto another."

Isaiah 48:11, KJV

What is also alarming about this "alien expedition" belief, is that some people within the UFO cult embrace these ideas with as much religious fervor as we Christians embrace the Biblical account of Creation. To make matters worse, they don't view their beliefs as a religion, but rather as sound science. I am reminded of another verse written by Paul, to Timothy, where he warns Timothy to beware of false science. The verse states:

"O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:"

1 Timothy 6:20, KJV

In the previous verse, the word "science" is derived from the Greek word "gnosis", which literally means "knowledge"; so in reality, what Paul is telling Timothy, is that he must guard his flock against those who argue against the faith by using false knowledge. In writing these words, Paul was referring to those people who claimed to possess an understanding of spiritual matters, but who were in fact, only leading God's sheep astray from the true Gospel of Jesus Christ.

As I mention in some of my other articles, a primary example of this were the Law-bound Orthodox Jews, who insisted that certain aspects of the Mosaic Law, like circumcision, still had to be observed, in order for one to obtain Salvation. In other words, according to these false brethren and deceivers, professing faith in the Sacrifice of Christ was not enough. According to these snakes, Jesus didn't really pay the full price for our sins. They attempted to convince new converts to the Christian faith that they still had to supplement our Lord's Sacrifice with the "good deeds" of the Law, so as to merit Salvation. These subtle wolves were a constant source of concern to Paul. Thus, in some of his Epistles, as well as in the Book of Acts, we find such verses as these:

"For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock."

Acts 20:29, KJV

"Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to

be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise."

1 Corinthians 3:18, KJV

"And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know."

1 Corinthians 8:2, KJV

"As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed."

Galatians 1:9, KJV

If there's one thing of which I'm certain, it's that some New Agers and UFO believers, clearly preach another gospel; that is, an alien gospel, which outright contradicts the Bible. In the words of the Apostle Paul, such people should be cursed, and their doctrines of devils completely ignored, because it is false science, and false knowledge which poisons the soul.

As I first mentioned in part five, not only do these people embrace the belief of an alien science expedition visiting the Earth many millennia ago in order to plant human life on our planet, but they also blindly accept the aliens' claim of having created Jesus Christ, and raising Him from the dead on the third day, by means of their technology. As I also stated earlier, according to these doctrines of devils, the Lord is stripped of His Divine Nature, and is assigned the position of "Ascended Master", or "Avatar", along with Moses, Buddha, Confucius, Muhammad, and similar philosophers and spiritual leaders who have lived down through the ages. Together, they supposedly form an elite body of individuals known as the "Great White Brotherhood", also referred to as the "Angelic Hierarchy".

If the Apostle Peter were alive today, surely he would regard such ungodly beliefs as part of the "damnable heresies" that he wrote about in the following verse:

"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction."

2 Peter 2:1, KJV

Given these terrible lies that are being promoted by some New Age advocates, is it really any wonder that some people become so confused once they fall into their clutches? As I briefly mentioned in part five, New Age doctrine appears to be a strange mixture of the "Space Brothers" concept -- that being that the good aliens are here to assist humanity and are our brothers -- along with a few beliefs taken from the Christian faith, as well as from some Eastern religions. As I noted earlier, the whole intent here seems to be to try to please everyone, and to draw everyone into their subtle web of deception, by promoting an atmosphere of open-mindedness.

In a subtle way, it appears as if the promoters of New Age thought are suggesting that their belief system, as weird as it is, is better than all of the rest of the world's belief systems, because it attempts to assimilate all of them, and harmonize their conflicting views.

Sadly, this kind of unified belief system appeals to a lot of people, because they believe that it will help to solve some of the world's problems, such as wars that often result from different religious views. But, as Jacques Vallée came to realize, it has all the earmarks of becoming a One World Religion. The day may come when those who do not accept New Age beliefs are made to appear as the narrow-minded villains. In fact, with we Christians, this has already begun to happen due to our beliefs concerning such social issues as abortion, birth control, gay and lesbian rights, stem cell research and other controversial topics.

So the truth is, that while some people may deny it, UFOlogy and New Age thought has already become a religion. Just as members of organized religion create their particular set of acceptable doctrines, some New Agers and UFO cultists do the very same thing, and they don't want to be confused with the facts. As a result, when somebody such as myself comes along, and attempts to offer a Biblical perspective on a particular issue, we are quite often shunned, ridiculed, or told to go elsewhere. Again, I speak from personal experience. This has happened to me on quite a few occasions. Some of the people I have had to deal with over the years have been extremely antichrist. A few of them have hated me with a passion, and have attacked me quite viciously in a verbal sense. Sadly, it seems that a lot of these people belong to the misguided younger generation, although not all of them.

In my view, how can someone claim to really be searching for the truth behind the alien and UFO phenomenon, if they aren't even willing to consider all of the possibilities? To be so quick to disregard the Holy Bible, which contains a number of unusual verses and incidents which may point to the spiritual nature of the UFO phenomenon, isn't being very impartial in one's investigation for the truth. Some people want to be so convinced that these "alien beings" and UFOs originate on other planets, that they will outright reject anything which might suggest otherwise. It is akin to living in denial of what might be the truth, or creating one's own delusion.

So one of the main points I wish to establish here, is that within the New Age/UFO culture, certain Biblical truths have been supplanted and replaced by "more acceptable" substitutes which don't sound quite as religious. Primary among these is the erroneous belief that while there is no God, there are most definitely aliens; and according to some New Agers, it is these aliens who are our "true creators". In short, as I noted earlier, some UFO cultists remain convinced that an advanced alien race are the "elohim" discussed in the Bible.

As we have already seen, a second important belief which has been embraced by some of these UFO cultists, is that what we Christians view as being spiritual power, and miracles from God, is in reality, advanced technology which is currently beyond our human understanding and capabilities. With these two tenets of the UFO culture, the need for a Christian God is wiped out; the need for a spirit world is wiped out; and the need for miracles is wiped out. It has all been replaced by advanced science in the hands of an alien race.

But you see, the truth of the matter is quite the opposite. While they may not realize it now, the people who accept the lies of these so-called "aliens", may be setting themselves up for the strong delusion which lies ahead. At this point in our discussion, let me mention that in my many years of researching and studying God's Word, I have never come across anything in the Bible which clearly suggests that an alien invasion from Outer Space is going to occur. If such an event is truly foretold, then up until now, I have failed to find it. What I personally see within the pages of the Bible, from Genesis to Revelation, seems to be a natural progression of historical, political, military and religious

events, sans alien beings. To reiterate, in a normal reading of the Bible -- that is, what we see in the verses in black and white in front of our faces -- there is really no clear indication of an impending alien invasion from Outer Space, which is going to shock the world. It's just not there.

However, if we are willing to bend our perception a certain degree, and extend our faith somewhat, and open our minds a little more, it is possible to see things which may not be meant for the casual Bible reader. This is precisely what I attempt to do with my series "Under the Cloud: UFOs and the Holy Bible". While we may not discover any mention of UFOs in the Bible if we read it in the normal manner, if we alter our perspective, we begin to see the possibility of UFOs in a number of important places. One key example with which you may be familiar, are the visions of the Prophet Ezekiel. One of these visions in particular, is commonly referred to as "Ezekiel's Wheel", and can be found in Ezekiel chapters one and ten.

Now, I realize that you may not agree with everything that I suggest in the aforementioned series; but at the very least, I hope that it motivates you to open your mind to consider other possibilities. To be honest, even I haven't arrived at any final conclusions regarding the topics that I discuss in that series. Nothing I state there is written in stone, and a lot of what I propose there is merely personal speculation.

But for the sake of discussion, let us assume for the moment, that some of the speculations I make in that series are true. More specifically, let's assume that God and the Angelic Host are in some way associated with what we refer to as UFOs, or flying saucers. This is the same premise that I put forth in my series "Chariots of Fire: A Voluntary Voyage to Heaven?". If God does possess a fleet of inter-dimensional vehicles of some sort, as seen by Ezekiel and others, and if Satan is a usurper -- as we know he is -- and tries to copy what God does, is it possible that Satan might employ the use of such craft as well?

If we assume this to be true, then our next question is to ask: Is it possible that there might actually be some kind of veiled suggestion in the Bible, for an "alien invasion" from Outer Space, even if said beings aren't really aliens at all? If we also accept this as being true, then we must

question if these events, which may be hidden in the pages of the Bible, might possibly be related in some way to the much-publicized "alien abduction" experience, and the many alleged UFO sightings in our modern day. In short, as we have already seen, some people are seeing and experiencing something which is outside of everyday normal events. It would not be wise on our part to label all of them as just being crazy. Therefore, if what they are experiencing does not originate from the depths of Outer Space, then where does it come from?

As many of you will know, Satan and the Fallen Angels are described for us in the Apocalypse -- or Book of Revelation -- as a great red dragon and a third part of the stars which fall to the Earth. The Scriptures inform us that they attempt to establish their kingdom of darkness on Earth, following their defeat in a great spiritual battle in the Heavenly Realm, against Michael the Archangel and his Angels. As a result of losing this celestial war, we are told that Satan, who is also known as the Devil, is permanently cast out of Heaven, where he accuses the Saints of God day and night. Thus, in great wrath, he and his demons come down to the Earth. Consider the following verses which describe these events:

"And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth . . . And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night . . . Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."

Revelation 12:3-4, 7-10, 12, KJV

I don't know how much you the reader have delved into the realm of UFOlogy, but allow me to inform you that what I've just quoted for you bears somewhat of a resemblance to some of the stories I have read in alien/UFO literature regarding the so-called "alien civilization", which UFO cultists refer to as the "Dracos" or "Reptilians", which I first mentioned in part four of this series. According to UFOlogists, these alien creatures are said to possess dry, scaly skin, which is usually brown or gray in color. In the various images of these alleged creatures, which are dispersed across the web, they are normally depicted as having reptilian or serpentine characteristics.

The "Dracos", or "Reptilians", are also described by some UFO cultists, as being very aggressive and deceitful, thus making them rather untrustworthy. In some regards, this description is similar to how the Bible describe that old serpent, Satan, or the Devil. As I shared with you earlier in this series, in exposing the deceptive nature of that creature of darkness, Jesus Himself said the following concerning the Devil in John chapter eight:

". . . He [the Devil] was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."

John 8:44, KJV

In the very first book of the Bible, i.e., Genesis, we find another very interesting verse which adds further similarity between these so-called "Dracos", or "Reptilians", and that deceiver, Satan. The first verse in Genesis chapter three states:

"Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?"

Genesis 3:1, KJV

So from those two verses, we see that Satan is described as being like a serpent, subtle, deceptive and a liar, which are the very same attributes which are used by UFO cultists to describe the "Dracos", or "Reptilians". Incidentally, the Dracos/Reptilians are sometimes referred to as the "Grays",

or the "Greys".

Please go to part eight for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 08

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Dracula Dracos The Constellation Draco And Dragon In The Sky, Draco Islam And Prophecy, Greek Myths - Hercules Typhon And Revelation's Beast From The Earth, Widespread Dragon Legends, Satan's Goal And The "Sides Of The North", Mount Zion And The Heavenly New Jerusalem, North Pole Arrival?, Satan Cast Into Lake Of Fire, Similarities Between Bible And Dragon Legends, Satan Cursed to Crawl On His Belly, Future U.S.A. China War? Quetzalcoatl The Feathered Serpent God Of Mexico, Sacrifices Of Blood And Jesus' Final Atonement, Satan A Bloody Murderer, U.S.A. And Babylon The Great, Scavenger Birds Armageddon And God's Feast, Unfit For Burial - King Of Babylon And Jezebel, Is America Attracting Lying Deceiving Spirits Due To Her Sins

Now, if you find what I just stated concerning the "Dracos", or "Reptilians", odd, and perhaps even a little difficult to accept, let me share with you the rest of the information I discovered while surfing the Internet a number of years ago. This is the first time that I will be sharing some of this information with my readers, and some of it is very strange indeed.

In my series "Dracula, Nosferatu, Twilight: The Vampire Fad", I mention the fact that the name "Dracula" -- yes, the very same legendary, blood-sucking demon of darkness of horror movie fame -- is derived from the Latin word "draco", which just so happens to mean "dragon". In Greek, it is the word "drakon", which also means "dragon". We must wonder if it is merely a coincidence that this alleged race of space aliens are also referred to as the "Dracos". As I explained in part seven, in UFO literature, they are often described as possessing reptilian or lizard-like characteristics; and what is a dragon, if not a reptile? Strangely enough, these Draconian "space aliens" are also said to enjoy feasting on blood; be it blood drained from livestock, or from human abductees. In reality, the story gets even stranger than that, but I don't wish to unsettle my readers too much.

But this mystery runs even deeper. If you happen to possess an interest in astronomy, then you will probably already be aware of the fact that there is a constellation in the polar region of the Northern Hemisphere, which is known as Draco. This particular constellation, which the ancients viewed as a winged dragon, is located in the same area of the sky as the constellations Ursa Major, Ursa Minor, Cassiopeia, Lyra, Cygnus and Cepheus. In fact, one characteristic which makes it unique like some of its nearby companions, is that unlike most other constellations we know, which travel a regular course through the heavens, Draco, the winged serpent, or dragon, maintains a quasi-stationary position in the polar sky. In other words, it actually coils around Polaris, that is, the North Star, just like a snake. Polaris is found in the end of the handle of the well-known Little Dipper, which is technically known as Ursa Minor. In other words, Draco more or less winds in between Ursa Major and Ursa Minor.

This strange story of a winged dragon in the northern skies doesn't end here. Some of the stars which form Draco, also possess some rather interesting names. These stars include Thuban, which means "snake"; Rastaban, which means "head of the snake"; Gianfar, which means "dragon"; Etamin, which means "sea monster"; and Grumium, which means "jaw". Please note that there are some spelling variations with some of these Arab names. Likewise, these are not all of the stars which comprise the constellation of Draco the dragon. There are other stars which are related to an Arab superstition

concerning four mother camels which protect a baby camel from two jackals. In ancient Babylon, Draco was associated with the dragon Tiamet, also spelled Tiamat or Tiamay. She was the goddess of creative chaos, which was conquered by the sun god Marduk. I find this constellation's association with the Arab world, and thus with Islam, rather interesting, as it suggests a possible tie with some of the many other points I have made regarding Islam in other articles.

It might interest you to know that the belief in a winged dragon in the northern sky is not limited to Arab culture alone. As I noted a moment ago, the Romans recognized the constellation as Draco, while to the Greeks it was Drakon. From what I have read, there are actually two Greek myths. According to the first, there was a great battle between the old Titanic gods and the Olympics gods for the supremacy of the Universe. As the battle peaked, the Olympic goddess of Wisdom, Minerva, grabbed the dragon by the tail and threw him into the sky. According to the legend, his body twisted as it sailed through space, and he could not remove all of the knots in his body before he froze, due to his proximity to the North Celestial Pole.

The other Greek myth concerns the strongman Hercules and the last of the so-called "Twelve Tasks", which he was commanded to do by King Eurystheus. Hercules was to gather the Golden Apples of Hesperides, which were carefully guarded by the dragon, Landon. Hercules asked Atlas to obtain the apples, and in return, he, Hercules, would temporarily hold up the heavenly globe. Atlas did get the apples; however, he did not want to take back the globe, and Hercules had to trick him into doing so. The Golden Apples of Hesperides are said to be represented by the three stars in the handle of the Big Dipper, or Ursa Major, while the constellation Bootes is viewed as being Atlas.

Finally, the dragon is also viewed as the the fire-spitting demon, Typhon, which was born of the Earth goddess, Gaia. As we saw earlier, the worship of Gaia is also incorporated into New Age beliefs. But here is another profound thought which will undoubtedly cause you to pause and wonder. Just as the demonic dragon, Typhon, was born of the Earth; the Book of Revelation also informs us that the Second Beast, that is, the False Prophet, also comes forth from the Earth, and speaks as a dragon, as we see here:

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon."

Revelation 13:11, KJV

Whether these ancient legends are true or not -- I seriously doubt that they are -- one purpose which they do accomplish, is to demonstrate that a dragon or a serpent in the sky, or in the heavens, is not limited to the Book of Revelation. This was apparently a common belief which was embraced by a number of the ancient cultures, which were spread across a rather wide area, from China -- where Draco was seen as an evil dragon which swallowed up the Sun or the Moon during eclipses -- to the Middle East, to Europe. In fact, dragon legends are still embraced by some people today.

Regardless of which legend we examine, the dragon was viewed as being an evil beast, just like the serpentine Satan found in the Bible. The primary difference, is that in the pagan legends, after a mighty war between the gods, the dragon was imprisoned in the sky, while in the Bible, following a great war against Michael and his Angels, Satan and his demons lose their place in the heavens, and are punished by being cast down to the Earth.

There is another disturbing similarity between the ancient legends, and what is found in God's Word. In the Book of Isaiah, we discover what Lucifer's goal is. Consider the following verses:

"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit."

Isaiah 14:12-15, KJV

Notice that those verses specifically say "I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the

clouds". So Satan the dragon, the subtle serpent, wanted to ascend where? He didn't just want to ascend to the heavens; more specifically, he wanted to ascend to "the sides of the north"; just like Draco the dragon of the ancient legends, which guarded the North Pole! But, God casts Satan down to the ground! Thus, Jesus said:

". . . I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven."

Luke 10:18b, KJV

At this point, I would like to share something else with you which has mystified me for many years; for decades in fact. It is something I have wondered about a number of times. Why is it that the Devil is so obsessed about the polar regions of the sky? Why does the Prophet Isaiah specifically tell us that Lucifer's desire is to ascend above the height of the clouds, even above the stars of God, and to occupy the sides of the north? What is it that draws this demon there? Is it possible that the Scriptures offer us a small clue? Perhaps. Several decades ago, I discovered another verse which I find equally intriguing. This verse is found in the Book of Psalms and reads as follows:

"Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King."

Psalms 48:2, KJV

It is interesting to note that the verse from Isaiah, and the above verse from Psalm forty-eight, are the only two places in the entire King James Bible where the phrase "the sides of the north" is used. Lucifer is desperate to occupy this place, and the second verse seems to tell us why: That is where Mount Zion is located; the city of the great King; and do notice that in the King James Bible, the word "king" is capitalized.

We could easily rationalize that the phrase "mount Zion" is referring to the city of Jerusalem, and "the great King" is referring to King David, or perhaps to some other great king who ruled Israel. If we consider that the Prophet Isaiah was prophesying about the haughty king of Babylon, and how God was going to defeat him, we could interpret these verses as meaning that the Babylonian king had his eyes on Jerusalem -- which he most certainly did -- as did the Assyrians as

well. We could also posit that the phrase "stars of God" represents the people of God; or in this case, the people of Jerusalem. As I have shared in other articles, such as "The Children of Light: Are You One of Us?", there are a number of places in the Bible, where the writers use symbolism and allegory. For example, the Prophet Daniel wrote the following:

"And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever."

Daniel 12:3, KJV

Finally, we could easily interpret the phrase "mount of the congregation" to mean Mount Moriah, which was the most holy place in Jerusalem, where the temple was constructed. That is also where Abraham offered up Isaac, which is why Mount Moriah is also deemed sacred to the Muslims as well, being as Abraham is the father of both peoples. So, from a human perspective, this seems like the right interpretation of the verses; because to conquer Mount Moriah, was to conquer all of Jerusalem. The loss of the Temple Mount would cause a severe loss of morale for the people of Jerusalem.

However, I am not fully convinced that this is what those verses are describing. For a long time now, I have suspected that there might possibly be something much deeper, and much more wonderful, than what appears on the surface. In other words, those verses could have a double meaning; that is, a superficial meaning, as I just described for you, and a much deeper, esoteric, spiritual meaning, for those who know how to see it.

For one thing, the ancient city of Jerusalem was by no means the "joy of the whole earth". It undoubtedly was to the Jews who lived there, of course, but cities like Babylon, Nineveh, Rome, Alexandria, etc., were much greater, richer, and more powerful in the Gentile world. Furthermore, Israel is by no means located "on the sides of the north"; and Jerusalem is not located "on the sides of the north" either. The city is actually located more or less in the central area of Israel, in Judah. Considering also that Satan is a spiritual being, I'm not convinced that he would be content with possessing a city on Earth, even if it was Jerusalem; although he surely was behind the enslavement, slaughter and death of the Jews

which occurred there.

There is also the issue of the capital letter "K" being used with the word "king". That could have been the result of the whim of the translators; or it may have been intentional, in order to denote the greatest King of all; God Himself. Of course, being as the Temple was located there, God did make His habitation in Jerusalem for a time, until the Jews just totally rebelled against Him, and He was forced to destroy Jerusalem and the Temple on more than one occasion.

Given the manner in which Isaiah wrote the previous verses, as well as Satan's keen interest in conquering "the sides of the north", and God's equal determination not to allow Satan to do so, I suspect that those verses may be speaking of a different Mount Zion; that is to say, an eternal Mount Zion; the great City of God, which would undoubtedly bring joy to the entire Earth. It is this wonderful Eternal City, that is, the New Jerusalem, which God's Word informs us descends from Heaven, which all the devoted Patriarchs of the Bible sought for; and it is the very same Holy City that all God-fearing Christians desire today as well. We find this wonderful place mentioned in such verses as the following:

"These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city."

Hebrews 11:13-16, KJV

"And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. And he

that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful."

Revelation 21:2-5, KJV

By comparison, earthly Jerusalem is a city which has been filled with violence, blood, death and sorrow for millennia, including the death of our Savior, Jesus Christ. Sadly, the violence, blood, death and sorrow continues to this day as well, because there can be no peace, without the Prince of Peace reigning in our hearts and lives.

Continuing my speculations regarding the earthly Jerusalem versus the Heavenly Jerusalem -- or New Jerusalem, as it's called in the Book of Revelation -- if what the Apocalypse has to say regarding this wonderful city is to be taken in a literal, physical sense, then we can only conclude that it must by necessity approach the Earth from a very specific direction. Is it possible that the Scriptures are offering us clues that it descends over the North Pole; that is to say, "the sides of the north"?

If this is true, and I admit that this is merely my personal speculation, might this possibly explain why the evil dragon which is mentioned in legend, myth and the Bible, has been jealously guarding the north, and has even sought to control it for all of this time? Is it also a coincidence, that in a chronological sense, in the pages of the Book of Revelation, New Jerusalem descends from God after the red dragon has been taken out of the way? As you will recall, that old serpent is cast out of the heavens during the Great Battle with Michael the Archangel and the Heavenly Host; and is ultimately cast into the Lake of Fire following the Millennial Reign of Jesus Christ, as we see here:

"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."

Revelation 20:10, KJV

These similarities between legend, myth and the Bible should not be overlooked. We must wonder why it is that they exist. Is one account a distortion or perversion of the other? Were the facts simply skewed as a result of the passage of time?

Is there some long-forgotten basis in fact, which was simply embellished and exaggerated, as the story passed by word of mouth from one generation to the next? Is it possible that some time in the distant past, there was some encounter with an evil being, or beings, which are not of this world, and which came down from the sky?

With so many animals to choose from, why is it that the Bible specifically compares Satan to a serpent and a dragon? As we all know, both of these creatures are reptiles; assuming, of course, that you accept that a dragon was, and/or is, a real creature. Also, if a dragon is clipped of its wings so that it can no longer fly, then it is obviously going to be bound to the Earth, much like a serpent. All Christians know that there is a serpent which was cursed to crawl upon its belly, following the sad rebellion in the Garden of Eden. As we are told in Genesis:

"And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:"

Genesis 3:14, KJV

So again, perhaps we should ponder why God chose to describe His archenemy, Satan, in this particular manner in His Word. Is there more to it than just mere symbolism? Is there any correlation between Satan and the constellation Draco, and the defeat and punishment which they both suffer? Why is it that these various ancient cultures have this common legend? Why were they all so fascinated by this legendary beast? Of course, as many of you will already know, even in our modern day, there are some societies which continue to worship the dragon, such as the oriental cultures. Will Red China, the land of the dragon, play some important role in the future? In looking at current world events, it certainly seems like it. A showdown is definitely coming between the U.S.A. and China, as both nations continue to build up their military.

Returning to the topic of aliens and UFOs, why is it that some UFO believers claim that the deceptive "Reptilians", or "Dracos", will someday return, or are already here, and are just waiting for the day when they'll be able to subdue the people of Planet Earth, just as Satan the dragon would like to do? Similar to some of their other strange beliefs, is

this merely an attempt by New Agers to distort the Scriptures, by offering a cheap counterfeit without the added religious overtones, which might offend some people?

I am also reminded of the legend I was taught many years ago while studying Spanish as a young high school student. I am referring to the feathered serpent god "Quetzalcoatl", which was worshipped by both the Aztecs and Toltecs of Mexico. If one visits some of the pyramid sites in Mexico, such as at Teotihuacan on the outskirts of Mexico City, he or she will see images of this legendary creature. If you are wondering why it is referred to as the feathered serpent god, this is because the last half of the name "Quetzalcoatl", that is "coatl", means "snake". Additionally, there is a very rare, and possibly endangered, colorful bird called the "Quetzal", which is the national bird of Guatemala. This beautiful bird grows to a length of approximately fourteen inches, and has tail feathers which can extend as much as three feet. So Quetzalcoatl was said to be a plume-covered serpent, which, according to some people, came down from the sky. I would submit that a feathered serpent that descends from the sky, sounds very much like a winged dragon.

Could it be that sometime in the past, the natives of Mexico actually saw this strange visitor who came down from the sky? Might it be that they were so impressed, that they began to worship it as a god? Like these other ancient legends we've discussed, might there possibly be a certain degree of truth in this strange story of Quetzalcoatl, the feathered serpent god, which has been lost or distorted due to the passage of time? Again, what is a bit troubling, is the similarities we find between these different accounts. The Bible informs us that Satan, the sly serpent, is permanently cast down to the Earth. UFOlogy claims that the Dracos/Reptilians are coming, or are already here. And this legend from Mexico also says that someday, Quetzalcoatl, the feathered serpent god, will return. And there are undoubtedly other similar legends of which I am not personally aware.

As I explain in a few other articles, such as "The Fruits of Disobedience", while in their backslidden state, the ancient Israelites sacrificed their own young children to the false gods. The Aztecs and the Toltecs were equally as brutal, and sacrificed humans upon the steep steps of their pyramids as

well. In fact, I recall seeing a re-enactment, on video, of this very thing, in Spanish class. The true God of Heaven would never require this of us. As I have pointed out many times before, while the ancient Israelites were required by the Lord to make animal sacrifices as an atonement for their sins, Jesus Christ became the final Atonement for sin, when He lovingly offered up His own life to the Father, some two thousand years ago.

On the other hand, Satan, the false god of this world, has long demanded blood sacrifices of his followers. If you would like to know where that subtle serpent has wandered about on the Earth, all you have to do is to follow the trail of blood down through history. As we saw earlier, Jesus said that the Devil is a liar and a murderer. To this very day, he continues in his ungodly ways. From reading the daily news, it is very easy to see that blood offerings, both animal and human, are still a regular part of some satanic rituals. How many horrible accounts have we heard where some crazy person claims that Satan told them to kill somebody? And what about the millions of babies which are aborted each year worldwide? Oh how God must weep! Need I mention the millions of lives which have been lost as a result of wars caused by greed and a lust for power? All of these evil deeds are inspired by the king of murder: Satan himself!

But getting back to aliens and UFOs, while I was reading a certain article concerning alleged "alien abductions", I was once again reminded of the words of the ancient Prophet. In the Book of Revelation, the Apostle John wrote these words:

"And he cried mightily with a strong voice saying, Babylon the Great is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird"

Revelation 18:2, KJV

In the previous verse, the Angelic Messenger is describing for John, a place that is so spiritually dark and evil, and so filled with violence, that the devils and foul spirits flock to it like birds. Can you imagine a place like this?

If we consider the fact that, as I pointed out in part two, these so-called "alien abductions" appear to be primarily an

American experience, as well as the fact that within certain Christian circles, there exists the widely-held belief that the United States of America may represent Babylon the Great -- please note that I disagree with this view -- could this verse be revealing a truth which totally exposes the lies which are being propagated by some UFO cultists; one of them being that these so-called "aliens" are benign creatures?

As you may already know, the Bible is filled with symbolism and allegory. For example, the dove represents peace, hope, and the Spirit of God. On the other hand, the above verse of Scripture describes a very different kind of bird; that is, a ravenous, hateful bird. Exactly what is meant by this?

The picture that immediately comes to my mind, are vultures, and related predatory birds, such as hawks, eagles, owls, etc. In fact, according to the Laws that God gave to Moses, these types of birds are considered unclean; exactly as the above verse describes them. This is because after catching their prey, be it rabbits, mice or some other rodent, they proceed to devour it alive, tearing it apart limb by limb. In some cases, such as with vultures, their diet primarily consists of dead, rotting flesh. In other words, they are scavengers; and dead bodies are considered to be unclean in the Scriptures; which is apparently why these birds are also classified as being unclean. Some people, such as those who raise small livestock, don't care much for these varieties of birds, because they can become quite a nuisance, as well as a danger to their livelihood.

It might also interest you to know, that in the Apocalypse, we are told that following the Battle of Armageddon, God sends these very same kinds of birds, to devour what remains of the armies of the Beast and the False Prophet. In chapter sixteen, we find the following verses. The Lord considers these ungodly people to be so unclean, that He doesn't even allow them to be buried:

"And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. And I

saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh."

Revelation 19:17-21, KJV

In the Old Testament, there are other examples where we see that God was so disgusted with certain people, due to their evil, rebellious nature, that they likewise did not receive a proper burial; but rather, were eaten by animals, or left to rot on the ground. In the case of the king of Babylon, the Bible tells us the following:

"All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house. But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet. Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned."

Isaiah 14:18-20, KJV

Evil Queen Jezebel, who was the ungodly wife of wicked King Ahab, and who persecuted the Prophet Elijah, suffered a very similar, if not worse, fate. Consider the following account found in the Second Book of the Kings:

"And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window. And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master? And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot. And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter. And they went to bury her: but

they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel."

2 Kings 9:30-37, KJV

But returning to that verse found in the Book of Revelation, I don't believe that it is just a coincidence that "devils", "foul spirit" and "unclean and hateful bird" are all used in the same sentence. Notice too that Babylon is described as a cage. A cage is normally used to contain something; that is, to keep it in.

So allow me to offer an interesting question. Is it possible that similar to the mysterious Babylon, America has likewise become a spiritual dumping ground, and a magnet, which is attracting the evil forces of the world? By her turning her back on the Lord, not only has she become unclean in His sight, but she has also created a spiritual vacuum, which, by necessity, must be filled with something else; because as we know, nature abhors a vacuum. In this case, could it be that the vacuum, or cage, is being filled with demonic lying spirits which are deceiving, and being worshipped by, those people who have rejected God's truth?

Please go to part nine for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

[wordweaver777@gmail.com](mailto:wordweaver777@gmail.com)

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 09

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

New Age Deceptions, Evil Birds Of Prey And Alien Abductions, Victims Subdued By Deception, An Alien Hybridization Program Test The Spirits, Fallen Angels Nephilim Aliens And Hybrids, Demons In A Modern Alien Disguise?, Wandering Demon Spirits, Is The Devil In-The-Flesh The Ultimate Goal Of Hybridization? Why A Veil Of Secrecy?, Nidle & False UFO Landing Predictions Nibiru And Annunaki, Plausible Excuses For Failure, Fulfilled Prophecy Sign Of True Prophet, Alien Secrecy, Angels Unawares Pleiadians And Nordics, Angels Glorify God But Aliens Do Not, Groom Lake - Area 51 S-4, Black Projects & National Security, UFO Highway, Bob Lazar Ed Teller Papoose Lake & Sports Model, Secret Human-Alien Pacts?, Dr. Hermann Oberth's View On UFOs

As we've already seen, the so-called "New Age Movement", of which UFOlogy is an intrinsic part, is marked by all kinds of ungodly beliefs, and is plagued by many lying, deceitful voices. Add to this devilish mix such things as channeling, seances and so-called "spirit helpers", tarot card reading, animal and human sacrifices, Wiccan practices, etc., and it isn't too difficult to understand how these evil, deceptive entities from the spirit world, are taking captive the very soul of America; all the while posing to some naive people, as benevolent "aliens" from Outer Space.

Allow me to share with you another interesting observation I have made regarding these hateful fowl which are found in the Book of Revelation. Consider for a minute, how similar the actions of these ravenous birds are, to the alien abduction experience; where in most cases, the abductee has absolutely no choice in the matter. The victims are merely looked upon as helpless prey by the alleged "alien abductors", who, according to the information I have read -- much of which is quite questionable -- possess the means to quickly subdue their human captives. According to the UFO literature, any resistance by the abductees, is usually met with even greater deception on the part of their abductors.

As I mentioned in part six, unless they're very careful, the

abductees may even be lulled into a false sense of security and well-being; so that they will begin to believe that the suffering that they are enduring is for a noble purpose; and in the end, will contribute to the greater good of humanity.

In other words, whereas before, the abductee was filled with a lot of fear and apprehension when the encounters occurred, and loathed their "alien captors", as a result of the strong deception, they become rather submissive to their abductors, and even begin to trust them; despite the alleged treacheries which the same are said to perform upon their bodies. Whereas before, the abductee viewed his captors as being evil, once the deception takes hold, the abductors are transformed into saviors, and the captive convinces himself that what he is doing, or enduring, no matter how extremely uncomfortable it may be, is a worthy sacrifice for the sake of humanity.

Exactly what kinds of things do these "alien abductors" do, at least according to the recollections of the abductees? As we saw in part four, some of them are rather gruesome. Body scans are viewed as one of the easier medical procedures to endure, while implants and anal probes are considered some of the worst. However, the one that most intrigues me is the so-called "alien hybridization" program.

If you are familiar with the UFO literature, or if you are or were an avid fan of "The X-Files" program, then you will know exactly what I am talking about. It is said that the "aliens" have in place a program whereby they impregnate human women, and then force them to carry half-human half-alien children to term; at which time, the "aliens" come to "harvest" their half-human offspring. It's claimed that "aliens", such as the "Reptilians", or "Dracos", are a dying race who are fighting for their very survival; and that they require alien-human offspring in order to replenish their weakened gene pool. A second line of thought posits that these particular "aliens" don't possess souls; and that the primary motivation behind their genetic experimentation and the hybridization program, is to find a way to transfer the human soul, to the alien.

Now, I realize that some of my readers are probably shaking their heads, and wondering how an individual such as I, who professes to be a Christian, can be discussing this kind of stuff. Well, let me emphasize again, that just because I am writing about it, does not mean that I believe it, or accept

it as being true. Please notice that I have been enclosing certain words and phrases in quote marks, and use the words "alleged" and "so-called" quite liberally. I am doing this for a good reason; and that is because, like many of you, I am quite skeptical of a lot of things which are reported on the Internet; which is where a lot of this New Age and UFO material originates.

As the Apostle John wisely advised us, we really need to try, or test, the spirits. We need to ask the Lord to give us His Spiritual Discernment, so that we can properly determine what is true, and what is a lie; because there is indeed a lot of deception in the world today, as I have repeatedly emphasized throughout this series. The Apostle John wrote:

"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."

1 John 4:1, KJV

The problem is that things are not always black or white as we would like. Sometimes there are gray areas, where it can be difficult to determine exactly what is true, and what is false. As I pointed out in part eight, such is the case with some of the popular myths and legends which have endured for millennia. Are some of these stories based upon real events, which simply became distorted and embellished over time? It is precisely because of this possibility, that I'm intrigued by the claims of an alien hybridization program. Regardless of how wild such ideas may seem to us, there are aspects of this claim which cause me to not outright reject it as just another lie of the New Age cult.

As we have already seen, some UFO believers inform us that a very long time ago, a race of out-of-this-world beings came to our planet, in order to seed intelligent human life here. They say that these were the "elohim" of the Book of Genesis. They also believe that these beings, or perhaps a different race of alien entities, utilizing their profound knowledge of genetic engineering, have for many years engaged in a secret program to create alien-human hybrids. What I find troubling about this scenario, is its similarity to events which I also discuss in such articles as "Nephilim: The Giants of Genesis" and "The Book of Enoch: Truth or Heresy?".

If you have read these articles, or if you are familiar with the events found in Genesis chapter six, then you'll already know that the Bible, as well as the Book of Enoch, likewise tell the tale of out-of-this-world beings who arrived on our Earth, and had sexual intercourse with human women. The Bible and the Book of Enoch tell us that these were the rebellious Sons of God; that is, the Fallen Angels; who, as a result of their sins against God, became the progenitors of a race of giants, known as the Nephilim. As a result of the wickedness and violence which then began to cover the Earth, God sent a Great Flood to destroy them all, which occurred in the days of the Patriarch Noah. Following are some of the key verses concerning these events:

"There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD."  
Genesis 6:4-8, KJV

As I noted a moment ago, the similarities between these two stories merit our attention. In both accounts, we have beings who came down from the sky. In both accounts, the end result of their actions is the birth of a race of hybrid creatures; that is, alien-human, or demon-human, whichever you choose to believe. The question we need to ask ourselves is if we might be dealing with the very same creatures in both accounts. In other words, is it possible that these "aliens" of our modern day, who are allegedly abducting humans by the thousands, and impregnating scores of women with hybrid creatures, are the very same Fallen Angels and demons of Genesis six, except in a new disguise?

Allow me to remind you of our earlier discussions in which we examined transmogrification, or shape-shifting, and the power of Satan and his demons to appear to us as "angels of light". Is it possible that some of the brilliant spheres and discs

of light that many people have seen in the sky, are the very same creatures trying to deceive us?

While the Bible tells us that the Great Flood destroyed all air-breathing life on Earth, save for Noah and his family, what happened to these demon-human hybrids who were known as the Nephilim? As I explain in the aforementioned articles, I believe that they too perished, as God's Judgment would not have been complete otherwise. Both the Bible and the Book of Enoch also tell us that the leaders of the Angelic Rebellion are now chained in prisons of darkness that are located deep within the bowels of the Earth, where they await their final judgment. While the physical bodies of the Nephilim may have perished during the Great Flood, I discovered some time ago, that certain people believe that their spirits may have been doomed to roam the Earth as demons, ever since that time. As I explain in my series on demonic possession, Jesus spoke of these wandering demons on one occasion when He said the following:

"When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation."

Matthew 12:43-45, KJV

Whether or not these modern demons are truly the disembodied spirits of the Nephilim of so long ago, I really don't know; but rather than stage a false invasion from Outer Space which would undoubtedly shock the entire world, these demons might choose a more subtle approach in order to achieve their goal. In other words, they could possess certain world leaders, and thus dominate the world. I think that this indirect approach would be more in agreement with the fact that the Bible does not overtly support any kind of invasion from Outer Space.

Of course, being as these demons, led by Satan himself, will be working through human puppets, by necessity, it would seem that they will also have to rely upon human institutions, in order to promote and establish their coming false utopia. Who

might some of these organizations be? This is a question that has been addressed by a number of writers on the Internet. I've read a substantial amount of their work myself. Personally, I think that some of their views seem quite reasonable, while others are quite farfetched; and it requires a lot of wisdom and spiritual discernment to be able to separate the truth from the nonsense and the deception. I'll be mentioning some of these organizations a bit later in this series.

While the demonic possession of certain world leaders might be the method that Satan and his cohorts use in order to take over the world, there is an even more sinister possibility worth considering which might even help to explain why these evil entities have continued to engage in their hybridization program. Having once known what it is like to live in human flesh, and to enjoy the pleasures of the flesh, perhaps they are trying to regain what they lost thousands of years ago. Perhaps they have decided that just possessing humans is not satisfying enough; and they want to once again have bodies of their own. In other words, they want to become living souls, and Satan's army in-the-flesh.

So then, what if the ultimate objective of this hybridization program is to actually create a physical body for Satan, so that he can once again walk, in a very physical sense, on the face of the Earth? If Jesus lived here as a physical man, and yet was God's Son in-the-flesh, and was empowered with a full measure of God's Spirit, it makes perfect sense that in order for Satan to be the exact opposite, that is, the Devil in-the-flesh, he would have to do the same exact thing. He would be the perfect impostor. Such a scenario would certainly explain how Satan could convince and win over such a skeptical, extremely scientifically-minded world.

Returning to the topic of deception, one thing that's always bothered me regarding alien and UFO believers, is the way in which some of them are so quick to paint a positive picture of these so-called "aliens", if that is what they truly are. If these "aliens" are real, in the sense that they come from other planets which are yet to be discovered, and if as they claim, they are really here for the welfare and benefit of humankind, then why are these stories of "alien abductions" and hideous experiments so common? If these creatures really have our best interests at heart and are so selfless, then please tell me why they choose to shroud themselves in such

an impenetrable veil of secrecy and darkness. As I shared with you earlier, Jesus plainly stated:

"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God."

John 3:19-21, KJV

While Jesus was specifically speaking of those Jews who had rejected Him, and who refused to come to the Light of God's truth, the same principle can also be applied to the "aliens". If their intentions are good, then there is nothing to hide. The fact that they do hide, and carry out most of their evil deeds under the cover of darkness, gives us even more reason to view them with a great deal of suspicion, and to question who they really are.

Some people say that these alleged "aliens" refuse to reveal themselves publicly because they have entered into some kind of secret agreement with the American government, or perhaps with other world governments, that prevents them from making themselves known. Personally, this doesn't seem plausible to me. If these "aliens" are as powerful as it is claimed, then surely the governments of this world don't possess the means to prevent them from revealing themselves to us; assuming, of course, that they want to make their presence known.

Of course, if these alleged "aliens" aren't actually aliens, but are in fact demons, this would help to explain why they are so hesitant to reveal themselves. Not only that, but it would also provide us with a plausible explanation for all of the failed UFO landing predictions that have occurred during the past several decades. In other words, if these "aliens" are not really aliens, but rather demons, they're going to have a difficult time producing a mass UFO landing. Since the 1990's I've read one prediction after another concerning an alleged soon-coming, mass UFO landing. One particular UFO "contactee" named Sheldon Nidle predicted a 1996 UFO landing for several years. I wonder what his blind followers think now, since the alleged UFO landing never happened according to their foolish expectations.

Nidle was just one of a number of people who were making such predictions. If you have read my series "The Nibiru Planet X Wormwood Controversy", then you'll already know that Zecharia Sitchin's followers are still predicting the imminent arrival of the red planet, Nibiru, which is allegedly inhabited by an alien race known as the Annunaki.

As I already said, we have heard of similar predictions like these for decades, from many self-proclaimed prophets, seers, psychics and contactees. Every single one of them has failed. Of course, as is usually the case, the leader offers a vague explanation which satisfies the most devoted followers, and they continue living in their state of delusion. Sometimes, the date for the predicted UFO landing is moved up, or else the followers are told that by our own decisions, we humans have helped to changed the course of events. This is exactly what occurred with the Nibiru prediction. Supposedly, Nibiru was going to arrive in 2003. Then it was supposed to be 2012, according to a few websites that I visited. Well, we all know how that worked out.

In short, a plausible excuse for failure is always provided. The psychic, prophet, seer or channeler must maintain their credibility with their followers at all cost; and the blind followers are usually quick to forgive their leader. I speak from personal experience, and have observed this firsthand. So these people who make predictions of massive UFO landings on a certain date, or who say that Jesus will be coming back in a particular year, or who claim that such-and-such will happen on a specified date, are committing a grave mistake; and it may in fact end up being their own grave, if they are proven to be wrong. Let me remind you again of what the Lord said through the Prophet Ezekiel:

"And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them."  
Ezekiel 33:33, KJV

As you can see, fulfilled prophecy is the sign of a true Prophet of God. If someone predicts something, and then it does not happen, beware; you may be dealing with a false prophet. Please refer to my article "Office of a Prophet" for more information concerning this important topic.

As I pointed out earlier in our series, the "Reptilians", or "Dracos", are not the only species of aliens which have been mentioned by UFO cultists. While the "Reptilians" are viewed as being evil creatures, other extraterrestrials, such as the "Pleiadians", and the fair-skinned "Nordics", are generally spoken of in a positive manner. As strange as it may seem, we might say that the latter races are akin to Angels, while the "Reptilians" are like demons. Yet even this explanation does not resolve the issue of obvious secrecy which characterizes these beings. If the "Pleiadians" and "Nordics" are actually benevolent beings sent by God, then why don't they tell us so? Why do they claim to originate from other planets, or in some cases, from the so-called "Galactic Federation"? It is a form of deception, after all.

If you take the time to do an in-depth study of the Bible, you will see that in most, if not all cases, when an Angelic Messenger was sent by God to aid some human in a particular fashion, the Being usually identified himself as having come from God. For example, Abraham realized that the three men who visited his tent were Angels. This was the case with the Angelic Warrior who was sent to aid Joshua during the Battle of Jericho as well. This was also the case when an Angel was sent to announce the birth of Samson. Angelic Beings also identified themselves as such when they assisted the Prophet Daniel. The Angel Gabriel revealed his identity to Mary and Joseph as well. In the Book of Acts, the Apostles also knew that they were freed from prison by Angels. Finally, in the Book of Revelation, the Apostle John recognized that he was having encounters with Angelic Beings.

So as you can see, when a true Angelic Experience occurs in the Bible, it appears that there usually isn't any ambiguity surrounding the event. There is no secrecy or deception. Of course, Angels may not always reveal themselves to us. There are times when they prefer to work under-cover; for even the Apostle Paul wrote:

"Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares."  
Hebrews 13:2, KJV

However, when Angels do choose to reveal their identities to us, as we have now seen, they most certainly do not say that they are aliens from another planet. Neither do they claim

to be members of a so-called "Galactic Federation". Angelic Beings usually make known to us that God has sent them, and they possess the power to clearly prove their point. It is also important to note that in the Scriptures, Angels always glorify God, while these alleged "aliens" do not. As we have already seen, some of these "aliens" in fact claim that they are our gods and our creators.

Concerning the "aliens" which UFO believers refer to as the "Pleiadians" and the "Nordics", I encourage you to read an article that I wrote in 1997 entitled "Billy Meier and the Pleiadian Encounter". If you take the time to read it, you will come to realize that even the so-called "good aliens", are deceptive beings who should not be trusted by any means. Let me remind you again that, according to Jesus' own words, it is Satan who is the true father of lies and deception; and not God.

While I have highlighted the fact that the New Age and alien and UFO crowd is rife with charlatans and deceivers, as well as a lot of people who simply don't know any better, and who have fallen prey to them, to add a degree of balance to my previous words, let me remind you again that these alleged "alien abduction" experiences, UFO sightings, etc., are also being reported by some credible individuals who do possess a strong education, and a positive social background. Some of these people have even written to me personally, so I am not so quick to make fast judgments as I was inclined to do some years ago. This is not to say that I believe them all; but it does force me to consider the possibility that maybe some of them are experiencing something real; even if they are somewhat confused regarding what its true nature and source really is.

We are now about midway through our series. The first half of our discussion has focused for the most part on the possible spiritual origin of the alien-UFO phenomenon. At this point, we are now going to change gears somewhat, and will begin to examine some of the more mundane aspects of this phenomenon. This will include looking at other possibilities which might help to explain the alien-UFO phenomenon. As we continue, I will be sharing with you compelling testimonies and opinions of people who are by no means your average UFO nut case. As I stated a moment ago, these are very serious-minded people who stand to lose a lot, simply by coming forward with their

stories.

As I mentioned earlier, the Internet is literally filled with thousands of sites that are dedicated to the UFO phenomenon. Some writers like to concentrate on the strange goings-on at the infamous Groom Lake facility located in Nevada. Commonly referred to as Area 51 S-4, this remote and highly-protected area has long been the center of intense speculation amongst conspiracy theorists, who go to great lengths to prove that Groom Lake is the hub for the U.S. Government's involvement in secret military operations known as "Black Projects". It is believed by some of these writers that Area 51 S-4 is the birth place of the Stealth Bomber, as well as other advanced technologies, such as Aurora, which have been purposely kept out of the public eye, due to reasons of national security.

While the Berlin Wall may have come down; while many former East Bloc nations are being admitted to the European Union, and to NATO; and while the Soviet Union may have supposedly dismantled, these events are not heralding some golden age of peace. To the contrary; as a result of the aggressive, belligerent policies of the governments of certain nations, -- including the United States of America -- the world is now filled with more mistrust, fear, hatred and paranoia than it has ever been before; and sadly, the leaders of nations are reacting accordingly. The proliferation of WMD -- Weapons of Mass Destruction -- and the reactionary scourge of terrorism in all its forms, have only served to raise the danger level another notch.

In light of these tragic developments, it is rather obvious that maintaining the technological, as well as the military advantage over any perceived enemies, will continue to be a top priority of the government of the United States, and of every other country which intends to maintain a prominent position in the world. Thus, secret test facilities such as Groom Lake, Area 51 S-4, will continue to exist; whether it is in the U.S.A., Russia, China, France, the United Kingdom, India, Pakistan, Israel, Iran, North Korea or in any other country.

With the rise in popularity of the Groom Lake theme, some of the more daring adventurers began to climb the desert ridges which surrounded Area 51 S-4, in the hope that they would be able to catch a glimpse of some of the secret technology, or

"Black Projects", which was believed to originate there. As a result, I recall reading a number of years ago that the US Government extended their control of the area, by purchasing even more of the surrounding Nevada real estate; thus making it virtually impossible for onlookers to see anything of real value.

While this strategic move by the U.S. Government served to protect America's military secrets, it likewise fueled the imaginations of many UFO buffs. In their eyes, the fact that the American Government would take this step, was only more proof that Uncle Sam indeed had something to hide; and they were convinced that it wasn't just military secrets. So the US Government's insistence on secrecy only added to the UFO controversy; and before long, alleged UFO sightings became common in the area, which only attracted more people to it. In fact, the highway through the area has since been dubbed the "UFO Highway".

Among the individuals who became associated with Area 51 S-4, also known as the Nevada Test Site, and the events which are said to have occurred there, was one Robert Scott Lazar. In November of 1989, and thereafter, Mr. Lazar, who is known to most people as Bob Lazar, gave a series of TV interviews to investigative reporter, George Knapp, of the KLAS Eyewitness News team, located in Las Vegas, Nevada. What Mr. Lazar had to say caught a lot of people by surprise, and the effects of his highly controversial interviews have rippled throughout the UFO community ever since then.

During the interviews, Mr. Lazar insisted that following his employment at Los Alamos National Laboratory in New Mexico, not only did he work at Papoose Lake -- located a few miles southwest of Groom Lake -- but that he was given a position there at the request of Edward Teller, whom he had first met while working at Los Alamos. As many of you may know, Teller is regarded as the "father of the hydrogen bomb". But what really shook up a lot of people, was Bob Lazar's claim that one of his jobs at Papoose Lake was to help reverse-engineer an alien spacecraft. According to Mr. Lazar, there are nine such disc-shaped crafts in the U.S. Government's possession, and he was given access to one of them, which he dubbed the "sports model". Among the topics in the interviews he gave, Lazar discussed the advanced propulsion system which is used in alien spacecraft, and how element 115 plays an important

role in interstellar travel.

In spite of the fact that the American Government, as well as other entities and individuals, have gone to great length to discredit Bob Lazar's claims, his account of his life at Papoose Lake has become an integral part of UFO folklore. I must admit that, personally, I honestly do not know what is the truth concerning the Bob Lazar story. I don't possess a degree in chemistry, physics, or any other form of advanced scientific discipline. As such, I have no means to confirm, or to invalidate, Mr. Lazar's claims. Others who do possess the proper credentials, insist that Bob Lazar is a liar and a deceiver, and a charlatan. While surfing the Internet, I did discover that Mr. Lazar did in fact work at Los Alamos National Laboratory for some time. This point would seem to indicate that he must be above average in intelligence. It should also be pointed out that Bob Lazar has likewise been involved in the development of hydrogen-powered cars, and that he owns a supply company which caters to the scientific community. So the man does have some credibility.

Regardless of whether or not there is any truth to Lazar's claims, his story did serve as a catalyst; and as result, a number of conspiracy theorists began to question if "Black Projects", such as the Stealth Bomber and Aurora, were just the result of an accumulation of applied science over the decades, or if perhaps said technology was actually bestowed upon the American Government by a technologically-advanced extraterrestrial race, as part of a secret human-alien deal. In other words, as bizarre as it may sound, some conspiracy theorists are of the opinion that, in its own lust for power and technological superiority, the U.S. Government has made secret military pacts with these alleged "alien beings".

Before you entirely dismiss this possibility, I should point out to you that the belief in the alleged cooperation between humans and aliens is not limited to the United States alone. Not only that, but it isn't just a view which is embraced by conspiracy theorists whose reputation, and truthfulness, may be rightfully questioned. A case in point concerns the famous German physicist, Hermann Oberth. Regarded by many people as one of the founding fathers of rocketry and astronautics, in the October 24, 1954 edition of "American Weekly", which was a supplement which was included with the Sunday newspaper published by the Hearst Corporation of that time, Oberth is

quoted as having said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"(UFOs) are conceived and directed by intelligent beings.  
They probably do not originate in our solar system."

"It is my thesis that flying saucers are real and that they  
are space ships from another solar system."

----- End Quote -----

Please go to part ten for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com  
<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 10

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Scientists Hermann Oberth, Walter Riedel, James E. McDonald  
And Andrew W. Howard Say UFOs Are Extraterrestrials, Aliens  
Look Like Us Say Dr. Cyril Ponnampereuma And L. Gordon Cooper  
Physicist Maurice Bilot Believes UFOs Are Extraterrestrials  
Prof. Thomas Gold Says Human Life Was Seeded By Alien Beings  
Astronomer J. Garzon Says UFOs Are Real And Extraterrestrial  
Wilbert Smith, Smith Memo, Project Magnet Says UFOs Are Real  
Vannevar Bush, American Technology Based On Alien Technology?  
Jacques Vallée Refutes Crashed UFOs Scenario, If We're Alone  
Will Faith In Big Brother Government Replace Belief In God?,  
1995 GAO Roswell Report, Project Mogul, Roswell Daily Record,  
509th Bomb Group, Hottel Memo, Thomas Dubose And Roger Ramey

Two decades later, in a book by Robin Collyns, entitled "Did Spacemen Colonize the Earth?", published by Pelham Books in 1974, on page 236 we find the following quotes attributed to Professor Hermann Oberth as well:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The great German space pioneer Hermann Oberth said, "We cannot take credit for our record advancement in certain scientific fields alone; we have been helped." When asked who helped, he said: "The people of other worlds."

----- End Quote -----

Surely a man of Oberth's stature would not jeopardize his respected standing within the scientific community by making such a controversial and outlandish statement, unless he was sufficiently convinced of what he said. Oberth wasn't alone. Other German scientists apparently shared the belief that at least some UFOs were of unearthly origin. In the April 1952 edition of the popular American magazine, "Life", the cover of which sported a sexy picture of American idol, Marilyn Monroe, we find the following quote attributed to German rocket engineer, Walter Riedel:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I'm convinced that saucers have an out-of-world basis."

----- End Quote -----

As we will be discussing a bit later in our series, 1952 was the year that an amazing UFO wave buzzed over Washington, DC, as Washington officials and the American military helplessly looked on, their fighter jets unable to keep pace with the elusive crafts.

Another American scientist who became convinced that UFOs are of extraterrestrial origin, was Dr. James E. McDonald. A professor of Atmospheric Physics at the University of Arizona, in 1967, he stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I have absolutely no idea where the UFOs come from or how they are operated; but after ten years of research, I know they are something from outside our atmosphere."

----- End Quote -----

Harvard University astrophysicist, Dr. Andrew W. Howard, had this to say:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Intelligent beings abound in the Universe, and most of them are far older than we are."

----- End Quote -----

In a 1986 edition of the American newspaper "Blade Tribune", distinguished Sri Lankan chemist, Dr. Cyril Ponnampereuma, who at that time was the Director of the University of Maryland's Laboratory of Chemical Evolution, offered a very interesting perspective regarding the physiology of the extraterrestrial entities. In an article entitled "Scientist States ET's Look Just Like Us", Professor Ponnampereuma stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Forget about those fanciful Hollywood notions about the bizarre appearance of ET's . . . When we do land on a planet somewhere, someday, don't be surprised if somebody walks up to shake your hand."

----- End Quote -----

For much of his accomplished life, Ponnampereuma possessed a deep interest in the origin of life. Among his achievements over the decades, in the late 1960's, he was chosen by NASA as the principal investigator for the analysis of the moon dust from the Apollo missions. He remained deeply involved in other NASA programs and missions after that. He died in 1995.

American astronaut, L. Gordon Cooper, who was a participant in the Mercury and Gemini missions, concurred with Professor

Ponnamperuma's opinion concerning the physical appearance of extraterrestrials. In an interview on the American TV Show, "The Merv Griffin Show", in agreeing with Griffin's remark that many people believe that aliens look like humans, Mr. Cooper stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Right . . . apparently from everyone . . . who has had contact with UFOs, they seem to agree . . . that the occupants are really not that different from what we are."

----- End Quote -----

While I personally have no evidence to back up this view, as a Christian, I am inclined to agree with the position held by Dr. Ponnamperuma and Cooper. While there aren't any strict rules which state what God can and cannot do, based upon the evidence that we do find in the Bible, it seems to me that if the Lord chose to create man in His own image here on Earth, then, if He has in fact sown the seeds of intelligent life on other distant worlds, then He would probably create it in His own image as well; meaning a very humanoid form. Of course, it may also be that God, as the Designer and Creator of life, enjoys diversity in His work. Perhaps one of these days, we, the general public, will know the full answer to this great mystery.

Another important voice from the scientific community is Maurice Bilot, the renown aerodynamicist and mathematical physicist. In the April 7, 1952 edition of the American magazine "Life", Bilot stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The least improbable explanation is that these things UFOs are artificial and controlled. My opinion for some time has been that they have an extraterrestrial origin."

----- End Quote -----

Unless I am mistaken, this is the same edition of "Life" in which German rocket engineer, Walter Riedel, also expressed his view that UFOs are piloted by alien intelligences. The title of the article may have been "Have We Visitors From

Outer Space?".

Controversial figure, Thomas "Tommy" Gold, who was professor emeritus of astronomy at Cornell University before he passed away, took the idea of alien visitation a step further. Gold was known for his highly provocative theories; some of which were ultimately proven to be correct. One position that Gold adopted, which we discussed earlier, was that life may have first been seeded on Earth by alien beings, as we see by the following quote:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Life on earth may have started when space men landed here billions of years ago."

----- End Quote -----

And then there is astronomer J. Garzon of Mexico's National Astronomical Observatory, located in Mexico City. As some of you will undoubtedly know, over the years, there have been a significant number of UFO sightings in the Mexico City and Puebla area. Many of these events appear to originate in the vicinity of two of Mexico's most famous volcanos. These are Popocatepetl and Ixtaccíhuatl. So what is Doctor Garzon's professional opinion of UFOs? He simply stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"UFOs really exist and apparently come from other planets."

----- End Quote -----

In light of such provocative statements from serious-minded scientists such as Oberth, Riedel, McDonald, Bilot, Howard, Ponnampereuma, Gold, Garzon, and others not mentioned here, perhaps we need to revisit the question: Is it possible that at least some of our modern technology is the by-product of alien intervention? If so, does this add any credibility to Bob Lazar's story? What do you think?

Before we continue, allow me to share a final quote with you from Wilbert Brockhouse Smith. Smith was a highly regarded member of the Canadian Dept. of Communications. He held both a B.Sc. and a M.Sc. in Electrical Engineering, and was also

a Senior Radio Engineer with the Broadcast and Measurements Section of the Canadian Department of Transport. His work in radio communications is recognized around the world. Back in the early 1950's, Mr. Smith both established, and became the director of, Project Magnet, which was regarded as Canada's official UFO study project. Its purpose was to study how magnetic and gravitational principles might be responsible for the amazing flight maneuvers which characterize many UFO encounters and sightings.

In an internal memorandum to the Controller of Telecommunications, dated the 21st of November, 1950, and now commonly referred to amongst UFOlogists as the "Smith Memo", Wilbert Smith expressed his belief that UFOs are real objects. The document, which was eventually declassified by the Canadian government, stated in part:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The existence of a different technology is borne out by the investigations which are being carried on at the present time in relation to flying saucers . . . The matter is the most highly classified subject in the United States Government, rating higher even than the H-bomb. Flying saucers exist. Their modus operandi is unknown, but concentrated effort is being made by a small group headed by Dr. Vannevar Bush."

----- End Quote -----

As a side note, in 1940, Vannevar Bush was appointed as the chairman of the National Defense Research Committee. A year later, the NDRC was absorbed into the Office of Scientific Research and Development, and Bush became its director. This organization was the weapons research and development center for the American military, and maintained direct control of the Manhattan Project. As a matter of record, Vannevar Bush was also in large part responsible for the creation of the National Science Foundation in 1950.

As a result of the "Smith Memo", the Canadian Department of Transport approved Wilbert Smith's proposal to officially investigate UFO sightings; and on December 2, 1950, Project Magnet came into being. Several years later, on August 10, 1953, Smith submitted a report concerning the progress of Project Magnet, in which he not only reaffirmed his belief

that UFOs are real, but also that they are extraterrestrial in origin. In that interim report, Smith also mentioned his intentions to try to acquire some of the alien technology:

----- Begin Quote -----

"It appears then, that we are faced with a substantial probability of the real existence of extraterrestrial vehicles, regardless of whether they fit into our scheme of things. It is therefore submitted that the next step in this investigation should be a substantial effort toward the acquisition of as much as possible of this technology . . ."

----- End Quote -----

In agreement with Smith's comment regarding acquiring alien technology, as we saw earlier, some people are in fact of the opinion that some American technology may have resulted from knowledge garnered over the past seven decades from recovered alien spacecrafts. These vessels are believed to have either crashed, or to have been forcibly brought down over American skies, such as at the now-famous 1947 Roswell UFO crash site. I suspect that we may never know the full truth regarding the Roswell incident, or any other alleged UFO crash event; and that regardless of whatever the truth may be concerning such events, it will continue to disappear into the black hole of American military secrecy.

But not everyone accepts the crashed flying saucer scenario. One such person is Jacques Vallée. In the aforementioned 50 GCAT interview, Vallée expresses some strong reservations regarding whether any alien discs have ever really crashed at all; and I must admit, that his argument does make sense to me. During the interview, Vallée stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Also, I am skeptical for another reason: We build technologies now that are extremely reliable where there is the need. How often does your hard disk crash? I mean, if you keep your computer for 15 years, eventually the hard disk is going to crash. But you don't expect that to happen. If you were going to build a technology that takes you across interstellar space, it would have to be extremely reliable."

----- End Quote -----

I concur with Vallée. It doesn't make much sense to me that an alien civilization would be so advanced, so as to be able to create a technology which would enable them to transverse the vast distances of interstellar space, simply to have said vessels brought down by something as elemental, or "ancient", as our Earth technology, or else by electromagnetic waves or storms. Such an advanced civilization would surely possess knowledge of such things, and would take the necessary steps to protect themselves, and their crafts, from such potential dangers.

But assuming for a moment that the American Government -- and perhaps other governments as well -- are aware of the reality of the alien-UFO phenomenon, why would our leaders purposely choose to conceal such Earth-shaking news from us? Setting aside the military implications I discussed earlier, should we just accept the standard excuse that such knowledge would cause widespread fear, confusion and chaos; or perhaps even result in the total collapse of the world's religions? While there's certainly some degree of truth in such concerns, so that even I can recognize that such an astounding revelation by our governments could result in a serious upheaval of our current social order, nevertheless, is it possible that there is a more sinister motivation behind such secrecy; that is, of course, assuming that our leaders really are hiding something from us?

Consider the following. If the government, through a subtle, indoctrination campaign, convinces us that extraterrestrial life, that is to say, intelligent life, doesn't exist; and if, through the teaching of the theory of evolution in the public school system, they also convince our children that God, Heaven, Hell, Angels, demons, etc., don't exist either, what does that leave us with? It leaves us with nothing but ourselves and our little blue planet. It means that we must be completely alone in this vast Universe, and that even our very existence must merely be the result of time, evolution, and random chance, and not the result of a Divine Creator, Provider and Protector who loves us. Of course, I personally don't believe this for a moment. As the Apostle Paul said to the Athenians:

"God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath and all things . . . For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring."

Acts 17:24, 28, KJV

But if the government were to convince you that Earth is the only inhabited planet in the entire Universe, and that we're all simply the product of a mindless process of evolution, how would such a possibility make you feel? Alone perhaps? Or insignificant? Would it fill you with despair? Would it make everything seem pointless?

Of course, in the absence of a Divine Creator, Provider and Protector, the vacuum must be filled with something else. Why is this? Because every human being on this Earth has the need to have a purpose in his or her life. Each of us also has the need to feel that we are loved, protected and cared for, and the government, that is to say, your government, is more than willing to play the role. In other words, in the absence of a Divine Creator, the government makes itself everything to us: protector, provider and educator. Big Brother simply replaces God. So we must ask ourselves: If such a conspiracy exists as some people claim, is it possible that there's an intentional suppression of the truth concerning the alien-UFO phenomenon? And if this phenomenon is actually spiritual in nature, and not extraterrestrial at all, is the suppression of this truth purposely meant to destroy our faith in God, so that we each become totally dependent on those who rule over us?

Looking at this issue from the opposite end of the spectrum, there is another possibility as well, and I am not the first person to propose it. It may be that the U.S. Government is actually playing both ends of the field. In other words, on one hand, according to some people, the American Government does all it can to diminish the belief in aliens and UFOs; while on the other, it purposely fuels the very same debate. For instance, to minimize the belief in aliens and UFOs, the American Government will periodically issue technical reports in which it denies the reality of said phenomenon.

One prime example of this particular strategy is the 1995

GAO -- General Accounting Office -- report concerning the 1947 Roswell UFO incident. As I mentioned earlier in this series, according to this widely-circulated, controversial report, the government claims that what was actually recovered in the deserts of New Mexico in July of 1947, wasn't a crashed alien spaceship, but rather a high-altitude weather balloon. According to another report which was released in July 1994 by the U.S. Air Force, this balloon was part of a secret project code named MOGUL. The purpose of the project was to ascertain the nuclear status of the Soviet Union. By using high-altitude balloons, to which were attached a series of radar reflectors and acoustic sensors, the magnitude of Russia's nuclear detonations could be determined.

As I also mentioned earlier, aside from the actual witnesses who have come forward since 1947, one reason why the Roswell story has persisted over so many decades, is because of the rather suspicious manner in which the original press release was handled by the military. To refresh your memory, on July 8, 1947, the public information office of the Roswell Army Air Field announced the crash and recovery of an object which they clearly described as a "flying disc." This amazing story was on the front page of the Roswell Daily Record that day, and stated in part:

----- Begin Quote -----

#### RAAF CAPTURES FLYING SAUCER ON RANCH IN ROSWELL REGION

#### No Details of Flying Disk are Revealed

The many rumours regarding the flying disk became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th Bomb Group of the Eighth Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disk through the cooperation of one of the local ranchers and the sheriff's office of Chaves County.

----- End Quote -----

Another article which appeared in the Roswell Daily Record, which may possibly have been a revised version of the above story, stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

## RAAF CAPTURES FLYING SAUCER ON RANCH IN ROSWELL REGION

### No Details of Flying Disk are Revealed

Roswell Daily Record July 8th, 1947

The intelligence office of the 509th Bombardment group at Roswell Army Air Field announced at noon today, that the field has come into possession of a flying saucer.

According to information released by the department, over authority of Maj. J. A. Marcel, intelligence officer, the disk was recovered on a ranch in the Roswell vicinity, after an unidentified rancher had notified Sheriff Geo. Wilcox here, that he had found the instrument on his premises.

Major Marcel and a detail from his department went to the ranch and recovered the disk, it was stated.

After the intelligence officer here had inspected the instrument it was flown to higher headquarters.

The intelligence office stated that no details of the saucer's construction or its appearance had been revealed.

----- End Quote -----

As the above articles explain, the recovery was conducted by the highly-trained 509th Bomb Group, which, as I mentioned before, was directly involved with the 1945 nuclear attacks against Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

In short, the Roswell Army Air Field retrieval team did not consist of new, inexperienced recruits. They obviously knew their job well; they undoubtedly knew how to distinguish a flying disc from a weather balloon; and we can assume that the recovery operation was conducted in a very professional manner. In spite of these facts, the next day, the US media reported that the Commanding General of the U.S. Eighth Air Force, located in Fort Worth, Texas, had announced that what the 509th Bomb Group had actually recovered, was a crashed radar-tracking balloon, and not a flying disc, as had been

reported the previous day.

Given the above facts, it's quite easy to understand why this sudden reversal would fuel speculation of an intentional U.S. Government cover-up. As outsiders to all of these events, we the public can only wonder. Was the "flying disc" story the cover-up created to protect Project Mogul, or is it possible that the Project Mogul / weather balloon story was the actual cover-up created to protect the U.S. Government's recovery of a real alien flying disc?

Perhaps we can discover at least part of the answer in one of the many US Government documents which have been released in recent years, as a result of the Freedom of Information Act. Commonly referred to by UFOlogists as the "Hottel Memo", the following 1950 document is generally believed to be genuine; that is to say, it is not a hoax; it is in fact authentic. It should be noted that while there's currently no way to verify the reliability of the information contained in the memo, the fact that the names of individuals, and other information, is purposely deleted, (as with many other FOIA documents), does add to the overall strangeness of the memo. The "Hottel Memo" states as follows:

----- Begin Quote -----

Office Memorandum

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: March 22, 1950

FROM: GUY HOTTEL, SAC, WASHINGTON

SUBJECT: FLYING SAUCERS INFORMATION CONCERNING

The following information was furnished to SA [blanked] by [blanked] [blanked]

An investigator for the Air Forces stated that three so-called flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. They were described as being circular in shape with raised centers, approximately 50 feet in diameter. Each one was occupied by three bodies of human shape but only three feet tall, dressed in metallic cloth of a very fine texture. Each body was bandaged in a manner similar to the blackout suits

used by speed flyers and test pilots.

According to Mr. [blacked] informant, the saucers were found in New Mexico due to the fact that the Government has a very high-powered radar set-up in that area and it is believed the radar interferes with the controlling mechanism of the saucers.

No further evaluation was attempted by SA [blank] concerning the above.

RHK:VIM

----- End Quote -----

Another important piece of information regarding the Roswell case comes from one General Thomas Jefferson Dubose, who in July, 1947 was a Colonel, and the Chief of Staff to Major General Roger Ramey. General Ramey was the head of the 8th Army Air Force at Fort Worth, Texas. It was Ramey who began circulating the weather balloon story after the recovered crash materials -- as well as the alleged alien bodies -- had been transported to the Fort Worth facility from the Roswell Army Air Field. It would later be sent to Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, located outside of Dayton, Ohio. In a photo that was circulated at that time, in order to add weight to the weather balloon story, both Gen. Ramey and Dubose can be seen inspecting what appear to be the remains of a broken weather balloon, on the floor of General Ramey's office.

But after decades of alleged cover-up, something interesting happened in 1991. Dubose, who was now a retired Brigadiere General, decided that it was time to reveal the full truth regarding the Roswell UFO incident. In a signed and notarized affidavit, Dubose offered a completely different account of what had occurred back in July 1947. In the full reproduction below, please notice that in paragraph seven, General Dubose clearly states that the weather balloon story and photograph were all part of the U.S. Government's cover-up:

----- Begin Quote -----

AFFIDAVIT

(1) My name is Thomas Jefferson Dubose

(2) My address is: XXXXXXXXXXX

(3) I retired from the U.S. Air force in 1959 with the rank of Brigadier General.

(4) In July 1947, I was stationed at Fort Worth Army Air Field [later Carswell Air Force Base] in Fort Worth, Texas. I served as Chief of Staff to Major General Roger Ramey, Commander, Eight Air Force. I had the rank of Colonel.

(5) In early July, I received a phone call from Maj. Gen. Clements McMullen, Deputy Commander, Strategic Air Command. He asked what we knew about the object which had been recovered outside Roswell, New Mexico, as reported in the press. I called Col. William Blanchard, Commander of the Roswell Army Air Field and directed him to send the material in a sealed container to me at Fort Worth. I so informed Maj. Gen. McMullen.

(6) After the plane from Roswell arrived with the material, I asked the Base Commander, Col. Al Clark, to take possession of the material and to personally transport it in a B-26 to Maj. Gen. McMullen in Washington, D.C. I notified Maj. Gen. McMullen, and he told me he would send the material by personal courier on his plane to Benjamin Chidlaw, Commanding General of the Air Material Command at Wright Field [later Wright Patterson AFB]. The entire operation was conducted under the strictest secrecy.

(7) The material shown in the photographs taken in Maj. Gen. Ramey's office was a weather balloon. The weather balloon explanation for the material was a cover story to divert the attention of the press.

(8) I have not been paid or given anything of value to make this statement, which is the truth to the best of my recollection.

Signed: T. J. Dubose Date: 9/16/91

Signature witnessed by: Linda R. Split Notary Public, State of Florida

----- End Quote -----

Please go to part eleven for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 11

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Gen. Ramey's Telegram To Hoyt Vandenberg, Major Jesse Marcel, Victor Marchetti Exposes UFO Coverup, Sen. Barry Goldwater & General Curtis LeMay, John W. McCormack Exposes UFO Coverup, John Callahan Exposes Reagan Administration/FAA UFO Coverup, Stephen Hawking And Other Academics Speculate A UFO Coverup, U.S. Government's Tactics To Discredit UFO Witnesses, Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter Exposes The UFO Coverup, Donald E. Keyhoe & NICAP, Project Blue Book, Trick Memo, Condon Report Whitewash

Equally interesting, is that in the photograph I mentioned earlier, General Ramey can be seen grasping a piece of paper in his left hand. It turns out that this paper is the most telling evidence of all, as it was in fact a telegram that General Ramey had sent to General Hoyt Vandenberg at the Pentagon in Washington, D.C. Vandenberg was the acting Army Air Force Chief of Staff in 1947. Using modern technology, it was possible to reconstruct a lot of the contents of the message that Ramey sent to General Vandenberg. Of course, some of the letters were beyond recognition, and thus had to be filled in based upon the context of the surrounding words and letters. Other letters were filled in based on educated

guesses.

In spite of the rather cryptic nature of the telegram, it can easily be seen that General Ramey was briefing General Vandenberg on the latest developments concerning the Roswell UFO incident. It is obvious that Ramey is clearly discussing a crashed "disk". He also refers to "victims of the wreck", whom he refers to as "aviators". Ramey informs Vandenberg that the evidence will be sent to "Wright AF" -- Wright Army Air Field -- so that it can be properly assessed. Ramey also mentions that in the "next sent out PR" -- public relations -- he will begin spreading the "weather balloons" story. All of this is clear in the reproduction below:

----- Begin Quote -----

17:13 CST ARMY CABLE

- A) URGENT
- B) HQAAF
- C) WASHINGTON
- D) 8 JUL 1947
- E) VANDENBERG
- F) FROM: HQ 8TH AAF
- G) SUB: ROSWELL

- 0) FWAAF ACKNOWLEDGES THAT A "DISK" IS NEXT NEW FIND WEST OF
- 1) THE CORDON. AT LOCATION WAS A WRECK NEAR OPERATION AT THE
- 2) "RANCH" AND THE VICTIMS OF THE WRECK YOU FORWARDED TO THE
- 3) ??TEAM AT FORT WORTH, TEX.
- 4) AVIATORS IN THE "DISC" THEY WILL SHIP FOR A1/8TH ARMYAMHC
- 5) BY B29-ST OR C47. WRIGHT AF ASSESS AIRFOIL AT ROSWELL. ASSURE
- 6) THAT CIC TEAM SAID THIS MISSTATE MEANING OF STORY AND THINK
- 7) LATE TODAY NEXT SENT OUT PR OF WEATHER BALLOONS WOULD FARE
- 8) BETTER IF THEY ADD LAND DEMORAWIN CREWS.
- 9) RAMEY

TOP SECRET

----- End Quote -----

Another person who eventually stepped forward regarding the Roswell event was Dr. Jesse A. Marcel. In March of 1991, he too signed an affidavit in which he explained what happened one night in July 1947, when his father, Major Jesse Marcel,

woke him up in the middle of the night, in order to show him some unusual objects he had found out in the desert. In 1947, Major Jesse Marcel was the head Intelligence Officer at the Roswell Army Air Field. Due to his position, he was also the first person sent to investigate the strange materials that had been collected by Mac Brazel, a rancher who lived about seventy-five miles northwest of Roswell. Following is what Dr. Jesse A. Marcel wrote in his affidavit:

----- Begin Quote -----

AFFIDAVIT OF JESSE A. MARCEL JR.

(1) My name is Jesse A. Marcel, M.D.

(2) My address is: XXXXXXXXXXX

(3) I am a physician, and I have served in the National Guard since 1978; I am a certified crash investigator and helicopter pilot.

(4) In July 1947, I was eleven years old and lived in Roswell, New Mexico, where my father, Major Jesse Marcel, was stationed at the Roswell Army Air Field, serving as the base intelligence officer.

(5) One night, I was awakened by my father in the middle of the night. He was very excited about some debris he had picked up in the desert. The material filled up his 1942 Buick. He brought some of the material into the house, and we spread it out on the kitchen floor.

(6) There were three categories of debris: a thick, foil-like metallic gray substance; a brittle, brownish-black plastic-like material, like Bakelite; and there were fragments of what appeared to be I-beams.

(7) On the inner surface of the I-beam, there appeared to be a type of writing. The writing was a purple-violet hue, and it had an embossed appearance. The figures were composed of curved, geometric shapes. It had no resemblance to Russian, Japanese or any other foreign language. It resembled hieroglyphics, but it had no animal-like characters.

(8) My father said the debris was recovered from a crash site northwest of Roswell. He felt it was very unusual and may have mentioned the words "flying saucer" in connection with the material. He was certain it was not from a weather balloon.

(9) I have not been paid or given anything of value to make this statement, which is the truth to the best of my recollection.

Signed: Jesse A. Marcel 6 Mar 91

Signature witnessed by: Trudy Anders LPN

----- End Quote -----

There is a considerable amount of other supporting evidence, such as signed testimonies, taped interviews, news reports, and images; but it would take too much space here to present it all. I encourage you to avail yourself of the Internet in order to conduct your own research, and then reach your own conclusions based upon the evidence, regarding the Roswell UFO incident.

While some people may hold the erroneous view that tales of UFO-related government cover-ups are just found in the realm of UFO cultists and conspiracy theorists, it should be noted that over the years, a number of reputable individuals have stepped forward and demanded that the cover-ups end. A clear example is Victor Marchetti, the former Special Assistant to the Executive Director of the C.I.A. In his article "How The CIA Views The UFO Phenomenon", which was published in the May 1979 edition of "Second Look", Marchetti not only states that we have made contact with extraterrestrials, but he also says that the U.S. Government, as well as other governments, are purposely keeping this information from the general public:

----- Begin Quote -----

"We have, indeed, been contacted, perhaps even visited, by extraterrestrial beings, and the US government, in collusion with the other national powers of the Earth, is determined to keep this information from the general public."

----- End Quote -----

Another high-profile American citizen who firmly believed that alien civilizations have visited the Earth, and who was convinced that the U.S. Government was covering up what it knew about UFOs, was five-term Arizona Senator, and 1964 presidential nominee, Barry Goldwater. During a private conversation with a NICAP official, concerning UFOs and alien visitations to the Earth, held on July 16, 1969, at the Kennedy Space Center in Florida, which was the same day that Apollo 11 lifted off into space, Goldwater remarked:

----- Begin Quote -----

"That is accepted fact in Washington and especially at the Pentagon . . ."

----- End Quote -----

Within UFOlogy research circles, Goldwater is best known for his famous run-in with General Curtis LeMay, Chairman of the Military Joint Chiefs of Staff, as a result of his attempts to gain entrance to a secret storage area at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base in Ohio. As many UFOlogists are aware, it has long been believed that the U.S. Government stores recovered alien technology at this base. In spite of his long military career, and status as a U.S. Senator, Barry Goldwater wasn't given permission to enter the hangar, and was in fact turned away quite forcefully by General LeMay.

According to an interview published in the April 25, 1988 edition of "The New Yorker", Senator Goldwater stated that LeMay had given him "holy hell", and had said to him "Not only can't you get into it, but don't you ever mention it to me again." In discussing what he had learned from his famous Wright-Patterson experience, Goldwater also told his friend from NICAP during that 1969 discussion:

----- Begin Quote -----

". . . the UFO situation is the highest level of national secrecy; much higher than the H-Bomb was, and more than anything else that is known within the Pentagon, FBI, CIA, DIA, NSA, etc. That is, nothing is higher security than aliens being here on this planet . . . That, [the Wright-Patterson experience], seemed to prove to me that UFOs were

a fact, and do exist. But, are they all aliens? I highly suspect a majority are! Hell, they are no doubt far ahead of our level of intelligence."

----- End Quote -----

Finally, during another interview on the "Larry King Live" radio program in 1988, when Mr. King asked him if he thought that the U.S. Government was covering up what it knew about UFOs, Senator Goldwater emphatically stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Yes I do . . . I certainly believe in aliens in space. They may not look like us, but I have very strong feelings that they have advanced beyond our mental capabilities . . . I think some highly secret government UFO investigations are going on that we don't know about; and probably never will, unless the Air Force discloses them."

----- End Quote -----

In January of 1965, John W. McCormack, who was a three-time House Majority Leader, and at that time was the Speaker of the US House of Representatives, also clearly expressed his view that he likewise believed that the American military, and the U.S. Air Force in particular, was intentionally concealing what it knew about the alien-UFO phenomenon. He stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I feel that the Air Force has not been giving out all the available information on the Unidentified Flying Objects. You cannot disregard so many unimpeachable sources."

----- End Quote -----

Let's look at one of those "unimpeachable sources", shall we? A first-person account of the American Government's willful cover-up of interaction between humans and alien spacecrafts comes from John Callahan. In 1986, Callahan was the Division Chief of the Accidents and Investigations Branch of the FAA, or Federal Aviation Administration, in Washington, D.C. This was a position that Callahan held for a period of six years.

It was a job which required that one be level-headed at all times. Earlier in this series, we discussed the amazing UFO encounter of a Japanese pilot by the name of Kenju Terauchi. In 1986, he was a senior captain with Japan Airlines, or JAL. As you may recall, while flying a 747 from Paris to Tokyo, Captain Terauchi and his two-man crew encountered a UFO in the vicinity of Anchorage, Alaska. The UFO tailed them for a period of thirty-one minutes.

Exactly how does Callahan fit into this story? Contrary to his wishes, he was directly involved in the FAA's cover-up of this definitive UFO event. In October of 2000, Callahan gave a video interview to "The Disclosure Project", headed by Dr. Steven Greer. In his interview, Callahan explained in his own words how the Reagan Administration, and the CIA in particular, forced everyone to keep quiet about the Alaska UFO encounter. Following are some excerpts from Callahan's testimony to "The Disclosure Project":

----- Begin Quotes -----

"They brought in three people from the FBI, three people from the CIA, and three people from Reagan's Scientific Study team. I don't know who the rest of the people were but they were all excited . . ."

"When they got done, they actually swore all these other guys in there that this never took place; we never had this meeting; and this was never recorded."

"I said, 'Well I don't know why you are saying this. I mean, there was something there; and if it's not the Stealth Bomber, then you know, it's a UFO. And if it's a UFO, why wouldn't you want the people to know?' Oh, they got all excited over that. You don't even want to say those words. He said this is the first time they ever had 30 minutes of radar data on a UFO, and they are all itching to get their hands onto the data, and to find out what it is, and what really goes on. He says if they come out and told the American public that they ran into a UFO out there, it would cause panic across the country; so therefore, you can't talk about it."

"When the CIA told us that this never happened, and we never had this meeting, I believe it was because they didn't want

the public to know that this was going on."

"But as far as I'm concerned, I saw a UFO chase a Japanese 747 across the sky for over half an hour on radar; and it's faster than anything that I know of in our government."

"Well, I've been involved in a lot of cover-ups with the FAA. When we gave the presentation to the Reagan staff, I was behind the group that was there. And when they were speaking to the people in the room, they had all those people swear that this never happened; but they never had me swear it never happened. And it always bothered me that we have these things going on, and when you see something, or you hear something on the radio or TV, the news, that it's put down as it's not there. I have a hard time saying nothing."

"For those people that say that if these UFOs existed, they would someday be on radar, and that there'd be professionals who would see it, then I can tell them that back in 1986, there were enough professional people that saw it. It was brought down to headquarters, FAA headquarters, Washington D.C. The Administrator saw the tape of it. The people that we were debriefing, they've all seen. Reagan's Scientific Study team, three of those professors, doctors, they've seen it. As far as I was concerned, they were the ones that verified my own thoughts about it. They were very, very excited about the data."

"What I can tell you, is what I've seen with my own eyes. I've got a videotape. I've got the voice tape. I've got the reports that were filed that will confirm what I've been telling you. And I'm one of those, what you would call the high Government officials in the FAA. I was a Division Chief. I was only three or four down from the Admiral."

----- End Quotes -----

This same point of view, that is, that the U.S. Government is purposely hiding the truth, and distorting the facts, is also held by some members of the academic world, such as at Yale University. The following interesting comment is found in the Volume XXXVII, Number 7, April, 1963 edition of Yale Scientific Magazine:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Based upon unreliable and unscientific surmises as data, the Air Force develops elaborate statistical findings which seem impressive to the uninitiated public unschooled in the fallacies of the statistical method. One must conclude that the highly publicized Air Force pronouncements, based upon unsound statistics, serve merely to misrepresent the true character of the UFO phenomena."

----- End Quote -----

On March 6, 1998, well-known British theoretical physicist and mathematician, Stephen Hawking, was a guest lecturer at the second Millennium Evening, held at the White House. The event received coverage from the American television program "C-SPAN". During a TV segment called "Imagination And Change: Science In The Next Millennium", Professor Hawking discussed the dangers of over-population, and the potential threat of nuclear self-annihilation. Then, in the presence of President Clinton and his wife, Hawking matter-of-factly stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Clearly the present exponential growth cannot continue indefinitely. So what will happen? One possibility is that we wipe ourselves out completely by some disaster such as a nuclear war . . . There is a sick joke that the reason we have not been visited by extra-terrestrials, is that when a civilization reaches our stage of development, it becomes unstable and destroys itself . . . Of course it is possible that UFOs really do contain aliens as many people believe, and the government is hushing it up."

----- End Quote -----

In addition to publishing reports which deny the existence of aliens and UFOs, another tactic used by the U.S. Government, is to discredit the source. In other words, if any credible person, such as a government employee, or military personnel, or a respectable scientist, steps forward to share the truth, the government implements immediate damage control, whereby the individual is ridiculed, painted as a fraud, or made to appear emotionally unstable. UFO believers are convinced that this strategy was used against Bob Lazar, which, according to them, is why he cannot prove any of his claims of ever having

worked at Papoose Lake, Area 51 S-4. This very same strategy was used with the Roswell incident, and it's undoubtedly been used with many other UFO-related incidents as well.

To add weight to my previous comments, consider the fact that in a signed statement to Congress, dated August 22, 1960, the former Director of the C.I.A. -- Central Intelligence Agency -- Vice Admiral Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter, had the following to say, which clearly proves that the American Government, and the U.S. military, rely upon ridicule, and other tactics, to silence credible UFO witnesses:

----- Begin Quote -----

"It is time for the truth to be brought out . . . Behind the scenes, high-ranking Air Force officers are soberly concerned about the UFOs; but through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to believe the unknown flying objects are nonsense . . . I urge immediate Congressional action to reduce the dangers from secrecy about unidentified flying objects."

----- End Quote -----

One thing is for certain: Hillenkoetter was convinced that the UFO phenomenon is real; although he candidly admitted that he didn't know from where they originated, or what their objective might be. He stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Unknown objects are operating under intelligent control. It is imperative that we learn where UFOs come from and what their purpose is."

----- End Quote -----

Vice Admiral Hillenkoetter was by no means alone in exposing the U.S. Government's strategy of ridiculing any government official who dared to speak publicly about their experiences with UFOs. Another important military figure to step forward was Major Donald E. Keyhoe of the United States Marine Corps. He was a prominent figure within UFO research circles during the 1950's through the 1970's. He authored five books on the subject, including "The Flying Saucers Are Real", "Flying

Saucers From Outer Space", "The Flying Saucer Conspiracy", "Flying Saucers: Top Secret" and "Aliens From Outer Space".

In early 1957, Keyhoe was appointed as the director of NICAP, or the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena. NICAP was founded by physicist Thomas Townsend Brown. While NICAP was a civilian organization, its membership included some very professional individuals, including scientists of various fields, military personnel, doctors, journalists, etc. Vice Admiral Hillenkoetter was a member of the board of NICAP as well.

While there is considerable debate regarding the real purpose of NICAP, some people believe that Major Keyhoe's motivations were pure, and that he earnestly sought to bear pressure on the American Government, so that it would reveal everything that it knew about the UFO phenomenon. In fact, some people believe that it was Keyhoe's insistence on discovering the truth regarding UFOs, that resulted in his dismissal as the director of NICAP in 1969. NICAP was ultimately disbanded, at least publicly, in 1980; however, a lot of people remain convinced that the U.S. Government continues to thoroughly investigate serious UFO sightings to this very day.

In fact, if we look back even further, it becomes apparent that the U.S. Government has a propensity for attempting to deceive the public when it concerns UFO investigations. Back in 1952, the United States Air Force initiated a similar UFO study called Project Blue Book; the purpose of which was to ascertain whether or not UFOs pose a national security risk. What I find rather ironic, is that on one hand, the American Government insists that UFOs are not real; yet on the other, it initiates these various programs to determine if UFOs do pose a national threat. By the very act of investigating the UFOs, is it not in fact suggesting that they're real, or at the very least, admitting that there's something concrete to the phenomenon? So as I stated earlier, the U.S. Government appears to be playing both ends of the field.

According to one Internet source, a January 1953 CIA report included the following revealing statement concerning the deceptive and manipulative nature of the American Government, when it comes to the alien-UFO phenomenon. I was unable to locate the source of this piece of information:

----- Begin Quote -----

"We've been ordered to work up a national debunking campaign, planting articles in magazines and arranging broadcasts, to make UFO reports sound like poppycock."

----- End Quote -----

During the late 1960's, with the support and encouragement of Dr. J. Allen Hynek, the USAF approached the faculty of the University of Colorado with the idea of having some of their scientists conduct a study of UFOs. The basis for the study would be the many UFO files which had been collected by Project Blue Book, as well as files from NICAP and APRO, or the Aerial Phenomena Research Organization. APRO was the parent organization of MUFON, or Mutual UFO Network. This UFO study would eventually become officially known as the "University of Colorado UFO Project", but is more commonly known as the "Condon Committee".

The project was directed by noted physicist Edward U. Condon, and coordinated by Robert J. Low, who was an assistant dean at the university. The committee consisted of approximately fifteen key members who would change over the course of the next three years, 1966 to 1968. In addition to Edward Condon and Robert J. Low, these members would include psychologists William A. Scott, David R. Saunders, Michael Wertheimer, Dan Culbertson and James Wadsworth; astronomer Franklin Roach, astronomer William K. Hartman; chemist Roy Craig; electrical engineer Norman Levine; physicist Frederick Ayer; and Mary Louise Armstrong, who served as the administrative assistant. There were other people involved with the project as well, who served as consultants, or in part-time capacities, such as James E. McDonald, J. Allen Hynek, Dr. Jacques Vallée and Gordon David Thayer.

Due to the questionable and highly controversial nature of the study, it required some manipulation on the part of the Air Force, in order to convince some of the university's faculty to join the study. Naturally, they were concerned about their reputations. In fact, a string of universities had refused to take up the study for this very reason. To ease the university's concerns, on August 9, 1966, Robert Low sent a private memorandum to Thurston Marshall, who at the time, was the university's vice president. In the memo,

commonly known as the "Trick Memo", Mr. Low spelled out the real objective of the Condon Committee's study when he said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Our study would be conducted almost entirely by non-believers who, though they couldn't possibly prove a negative result, could and probably would add an impressive body of thick evidence that there is no reality to the observations. The trick would be, I think, to describe the project so that, to the public, it would appear a totally objective study but, to the scientific community, would present the image of a group of non-believers trying their best to be objective but having an almost zero expectation of finding a saucer."

----- End Quote -----

While the "Trick Memo" has been the subject of considerable debate, many people remain convinced that the context of the memo is that while the Condon Committee would pass itself off to the American public as conducting a true scientific study of the UFO phenomenon, in reality, it was destined to reach a foregone conclusion: UFOs simply don't exist. In fact, in the final report that was issued by the committee about three years later, which is commonly referred to as the "Condon Report", but which is known in official circles as the "Scientific Study of Unidentified Flying Objects", Edward U. Condon clearly states:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Our general conclusion is that nothing has come from the study of UFOs in the past 21 years that has added to scientific knowledge. Careful consideration of the record as it is available to us leads us to conclude that further extensive study of UFOs probably cannot be justified in the expectation that science will be advanced thereby."

----- End Quote -----

Because Edward Condon and Robert Low embraced such a biased, skeptical attitude from the very start, the Condon Committee was plagued with a variety of problems from its inception. The tension and division within the committee reached such a

height, that eventually, NICAP refused to provide additional UFO case documents, and ultimately, NICAP pulled out of the project; a number of committee members resigned and had to be replaced; and accusations and legal challenges flared.

As a result of the Condon Committee's biased conclusions that all UFO sightings have conventional explanations, and as such don't require further study, Project Blue Book was officially shut down in December of 1969. The entire affair, including the Trick Memo, was eventually exposed in the American media, such as in a May 14, 1968 "LOOK" Magazine article, entitled "Flying Saucer Fiasco".

To this day, there are a number of critics, including some former members of the Condon Committee, who have insisted that the Condon Report was not only heavily biased and quite unscientific, but that it was in fact carefully crafted so as to give the U.S. Air Force exactly what it wanted; that is, an acceptable excuse for terminating Project Blue Book. In his critique entitled "An Analysis of the Condon Report on the Colorado UFO Project", Astrophysicist Peter A. Sturrock states in part:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The great weight attached to this report by scientists, by the public and perhaps by officers of the federal government, is based on the presumption that the study was, in fact, scientific. This has been disputed by a number of individuals . . . of the fifteen top staff members, at least twelve . . . definitely disagreed with [Condon]."

----- End Quote -----

Please go to part twelve for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

## NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 12

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Condon Report Critics, Project Blue Book, J. Allen Hynek And James E. McDonald Criticize The Condon Report, Albert M. Chop General Nathan Twining And Project Sign, Project Grudge, 1952 Washington D.C. UFO Waves, Dr. Bruce Maccabee, John Samford, Eyewitness Testimonies Of July 1952 UFO Event, Capt. Ruppelt, Testimonies From Other Pilots/Air Traffic Controllers, U.F.O. Acronym Is Born, Robertson Panel Sham, US Air Force Campaign To Debunk & Ridicule UFO Believers, Joint Army-Navy-Air Force Regulation 146, Project Blue Book Demise & Final Conclusions, Battle Of Los Angeles, Kenneth Arnold, Washington DC, Roswell

This diverse body of critics has included physicist James E. McDonald, noted astronomers J. Allen Hynek and Frank Drake, Major Donald E. Keyhoe, electrical engineer Norman Levine, and many other high-profile, credible individuals. But the overall result is that the conclusions of the Condon Report have allowed the U.S. military to go underground with their research concerning the alien-UFO phenomenon, while at the same time, the belief in the existence of alien-guided UFOs has been viewed with even more derision and skepticism. But, not everyone was fooled by the U.S. Government's deception. In a 1967 article, which we will discuss more at length in a moment, even Major Keyhoe himself had this to say regarding Project Blue Book, and the government's claim that it was no longer interested in the UFO phenomenon:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The fact is, the Air Force seems seriously concerned about UFOs and is still investigating them intensively. The Air Intelligence group that is charged with checking up on UFO reports (its code name is Project Blue Book) is still in existence and still active, despite protestations that the

book is closed."

----- End Quote -----

After the Condon Committee released its findings concerning the UFO phenomenon, Dr. J. Allen Hynek lamented the negative effect that the Condon Report would have on serious research regarding said phenomenon, and stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"[The Condon Report was] surely the kiss of death to any further investigation in the name of the quest for knowledge."

----- End Quote -----

In his 1972 book "The UFO Experience: A Scientific Inquiry", Hynek was also quite scathing of the Condon Report. Some of his remarks included the following:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The Condon Report settled nothing . . . singularly slanted . . . avoided mentioning that there was embedded within the bowels of the report a remaining mystery; that the committee had been unable to furnish adequate explanations for more than a quarter of the cases examined."

----- End Quote -----

Physicist James E. McDonald also expressed his objections to the Condon Report's conclusions. In a 1969 lecture he gave entitled "Science In Default", Mr. McDonald had this to say:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The Condon Report, released in January, 1968, after about two years of Air Force-supported study is, in my opinion, quite inadequate. The sheer bulk of the Report, and the inclusion of much that can only be viewed as 'scientific padding', cannot conceal from anyone who studies it closely the salient point that it represents an examination of only a tiny fraction of the most puzzling UFO reports of the past two decades, and that its level of scientific argumentation

is wholly unsatisfactory. Furthermore, of the roughly 90 cases that it specifically confronts, over 30 are conceded to be unexplained. With so large a fraction of unexplained cases (out of a sample that is by no means limited only to the truly puzzling cases, but includes an objectionably large number of obviously trivial cases), it is far from clear how Dr. Condon felt justified in concluding that the study indicated 'that further extensive study of UFOs probably cannot be justified in the expectation that science will be advanced thereby.'

----- End Quote -----

If you would like to learn more about the history, work and failures of the Condon Committee, I encourage you to visit the Wikipedia website. You will find a lot more detailed information there, as well as on other websites. I am just including some of the key facts concerning the Condon Report in this series, for the sake of brevity.

Major Keyhoe was not the only person associated with Project Blue Book, who dared to speak the truth. Albert M. Chop was at one time the U.S. Air Force's spokesman for Project Blue Book. He was also the deputy public relations director for the National Aeronautics and Space Administration, or NASA. On one occasion, Mr. Chop stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I've been convinced for a long time that the flying saucers are real and interplanetary. In other words, we are being watched by beings from outer space."

----- End Quote -----

Project Blue Book was not the American Government's first attempt to find a plausible explanation for the UFOs which flew over American skies, as well as in the skies of other countries around the world. Following the widely-known UFO waves of 1947, in particular the Kenneth Arnold sightings in Washington State, and the Corona-Roswell incident in July of that same year, Air Force General, Nathan Twining, who again, we will discuss more at length in just a moment, ordered that a UFO study be initiated. This study was assigned the name of "Project Sign", and was based at Wright-Patterson Air Force

Base, located outside of Dayton, Ohio, U.S.A.

While years later, the Condon Report would claim that all UFO sightings had plausible explanations, Project Sign was really inconclusive. It should be noted, however, that according to Captain Edward J. Ruppelt, who about four years later would become the first director of Project Blue Book, Project Sign did in fact make some solid determinations. First of all, it arrived at the conclusion that "flying saucers" were actual spacecraft. Second, UFO technology was neither American, nor Russian, in nature. Third, UFOs were probably not of this world. They were of extraterrestrial origin.

Amazingly, this Earth-shaking news would never reach the ears of the American public. In fact, there's evidence that it was intentionally buried by Pentagon officials. According to one story floating on the Internet, Gen. Hoyt Vandenberg, who was the U.S. Air Force Chief of Staff during that time, ordered that the report be destroyed, because there was no physical proof to substantiate the report's conclusions. Vandenberg then had Project Sign discontinued. My guess is that the real reason why Vandenberg terminated Project Sign, wasn't because there was no physical proof, but rather because the Air Force was desperate to suppress the truth that Project Sign had in fact concluded that UFOs were probably the product of alien technology. Perhaps the US military was concerned that making such knowledge public might result in widespread panic; or maybe they had other motives.

If we accept the previous point as being true, then it makes it easier to understand why the next US Government-sponsored UFO study project, which was dubbed "Project Grudge", which lasted from late 1948 to the end of 1951, concluded that all UFOs had logical explanations; such as misidentifications, naturally-occurring phenomenon such as marsh gas, meteors, comets, etc. This was precisely what some of the Air Force top brass wanted to hear.

But not all USAF officials were content with the conclusions reached by Project Grudge. Thus, as we've already discussed, under the direction of Capt. Edward J. Ruppelt, Project Blue Book was initiated in early 1952.

As a point of reference, it was also in July of 1952 that the startling Washington, D.C. UFO waves occurred. This UFO flap

was observed by a wide range of people in both a professional and non-professional capacity; including radar personnel at Andrews and Bolling Air Force Bases, the pilots of several Air Force F-94 interceptor jets, at least three Air Traffic Controllers, and a civilian pilot. This UFO event was heavily reported in the American news media, and in other countries as well. Publications carried all kinds of eye-popping, bold headlines, such as "'Saucer' Outran Jet, Pilot Reveals", "ET Armada Over Washington DC", "Saucers Swarm Capital", "Jets Chase D.C. Sky Ghosts", and "Aerial Whatzits Buzz D.C. Again!".

One man who has gone on record concerning the Washington, DC UFO flap of 1952, is Dr. Bruce Maccabee. A physicist employed by the U.S. Navy, and also a well-known researcher within UFO circles, Maccabee is convinced that the UFOs which flew over Washington, DC were solid objects, and not just the result of temperature inversion, as the Air Force had been insisting. Dr. Maccabee stated:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"They [the U.S. Air Force] proved in their own study that there wasn't enough temperature inversion to cause this effect. The Washington sightings cannot be explained as a radar mirage."

"And I think those solid objects were not made by us; and by us, I mean human beings."

----- End Quotes -----

In the end, as concerned as they were about not knowing what the UFOs were, the Air Force brass took a rather confusing, neutral stand, and stated to the American news media:

----- Begin Quote -----

"We have no evidence they are flying saucers. Conversely, we have no evidence they are not flying saucers. We don't know what they are."

----- End Quote -----

However, the following afternoon, a Tuesday, even though no

one, not even President Truman, had any idea what the objects were, the Air Force decided to pull a public relations stunt. Major General John Samford, who was the Air Force's Director of Intelligence at the time, called a press conference at the Pentagon. According to the memoirs of Edward J. Ruppelt, who, as you may recall, headed the newly-formed Project Blue Book, Samford rambled on for over an hour, offering an explanation, and the military's rebuttal, but never really saying anything substantial. In the end, some reporters left the conference convinced that the objects were not really alien spacecrafts, but merely the result of temperature inversion; and that is what they chose to print.

The Air Force's explanation certainly flies in the face of what other first-hand witnesses to the DC event were saying. Mr. Harry G. Barnes, who at the time headed the Air Traffic Controllers at the Washington National Airport, being the chief of the Civil Aeronautics Administration, also went on record and stated the following:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"For six hours . . . there were at least ten unidentifiable objects moving above Washington. They were not ordinary aircraft."

"They acted like a bunch of small kids out playing. It was helter-skelter, as if directed by some innate curiosity. At times, they moved as a group or cluster, at other times as individuals."

----- End Quotes -----

Howard Cocklin was one of several Air Traffic Controllers working on the glass-enclosed top floor of the Washington National Airport control tower that night in July of 1952. Even though so many years have passed, he remains convinced that what he saw in the sky was a real UFO. He states:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"I saw it on the screen and out the window. It was a whitish-blue object; not a light; a solid form; an object; a saucer-shaped object."

". . . round with no distinguishing marks such as wings or a nose or a tail . . . like a saucer."

----- End Quotes -----

That same night, Captain S.C. "Casey" Pierman, an experienced pilot with seventeen years of experience under his belt, was conducting Capital Air Flight 807 from Washington, D.C. to Detroit. During a fourteen minute period, he observed a total of six objects streak across the night sky at an incredibly high rate of speed. He described them as ". . . like falling stars without tails".

At this time, I should mention that there were two major UFO waves over Washington, DC in July, 1952. The first of these, which we have been discussing, occurred on the night of July 19th; and the second one occurred a week later on the night of July 26th. In addition to these primary UFO waves, other secondary sightings also occurred in the general vicinity of Washington, D.C., from about July 13th to July 29th. These secondary sightings, which were observed by both civilians, and by government and military personnel, involved one or a few UFOs, whereas the larger UFO flaps involved as many as eight to twelve objects in a single sighting.

One of the U.S. Air Force pilots who flew a F-94 interceptor jet on the night of July 26th was William Patterson. He tried to pursue one of the strange objects, but it was to no avail. In describing his unusual experience, he later related to the investigators:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I tried to make contact with the bogies below 1,000 feet. I was at my maximum speed but . . . I ceased chasing them because I saw no chance of overtaking them."

----- End Quote -----

As you can imagine, Captain Ruppelt and other serious members of Project Blue Book were both flabbergasted and disappointed by the silly yarn that Major General John Samford had spun that day at the Pentagon. Aside from the unanswered question of what really flew over Washington, DC during those weeks in July of 1952, what really intrigues me, and undoubtedly many

others as well, is that in his 1956 memoir, "The Report On Unidentified Flying Objects", Captain Ruppelt shares a very interesting incident which occurred just a few days prior to the first UFO wave over Washington. According to Ruppelt, he interviewed a government scientist, whom he doesn't identify, who made a rather startling prediction. In his own words, Captain Ruppelt wrote:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Within the next few days," the unidentified scientist said, banging his hand on his desk for emphasis, "you're going to have the granddaddy of all UFO sightings. The sighting will occur in Washington or New York -- probably Washington."

----- End Quote -----

How could anyone possibly have predicted what was about to happen? Personally, I can only think of a few possibilities. First, the Washington UFO waves were man-made events; which means that someone in-the-know decided to give Capt. Ruppelt advanced warning of what was going to occur. Second, the UFO waves of 1952 were actually a natural phenomenon, such as a predictable meteor shower, and thus a scientist, such as an astronomer, could have given Ruppelt forewarning of the same. Third, the UFO waves were real, and had been spotted in space by an astronomer who then informed Ruppelt of their impending arrival. Fourth, the informer was either a human who was in direct contact with the UFOs, and thus had prior knowledge of their arrival in a few days time, or else the informer was in fact an alien himself. Which one do you believe; or is there possibly another explanation?

Over the decades, a considerable number of pilots and air traffic controllers have witnessed strange happenings in the sky. However, the general public usually doesn't hear about them; because like JAL's Captain Terauchi, these people are afraid that they might be ridiculed; or worse yet, they may even be suspended from their jobs if they decide to talk. As one California air traffic controller stated in testimony to the National UFO Reporting Center, in a letter dated the 20th of February, 1997:

----- Begin Quote -----

"In my [only] six years at the Center, I have personally been part of three bizarre encounters, non-military and non-civilian. I'm just one of 15,000 controllers, too, so there \*have\* to be many more that go unreported."

----- End Quote -----

However, now and then, a few of these people will take the chance and step forward, and share what they have seen or experienced. Captain John Baldwin, a former military and commercial pilot, was a witness to some of the strange UFO happenings of July, 1952. He stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The object seemed to back away from us and change shape. It was perfectly round and still at first. Then it seemed to back away from us and change shape. It became flat, gained speed and then disappeared quickly."

----- End Quote -----

Two years earlier, in 1950, Captain Willis T. Sperry, a pilot with American Airlines, shared this UFO encounter which had been experienced by himself and his companions:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Three of us, Gates, Flight Engineer Robert Arnholt (also a pilot) and I all got a good look at it. Silhouetted against the moon, it appeared to be the shape of a torpedo or submarine, except that there were no protruding fins or external structure of any kind. It appeared to be a perfectly streamlined object of a dark metallic color, but at night it could have been pink or any other color and looked the same."

"In comparing the speed of this object with jet aircraft, (which I have observed many times at close range), I would say without a doubt that the speed of the object was far beyond the limits of any known aircraft speeds that we know. In comparison, the speed was fantastic."

----- End Quote -----

In 1966, an unnamed pilot of American Airlines Flight 387,

which was on a flight from St. Louis to Los Angeles, made the following comments while passing over Farmington, New Mexico, at an altitude of 33,000 feet:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I have never seen anything like it before. Other planes in the area have also seen it, nor can they identify it."

"Please look off the left wingtip if you want to see a flying saucer."

----- End Quote -----

Ulf Christiansson -- not the founding member of the Swedish rock group "Jerusalem" -- was a former World War II fighter pilot for the British Royal Air Force. Later, he became a commercial pilot in his home country of Sweden. In 1958, Christiansson and his engineer had an encounter with an unusual object which sped by their craft, as they flew in the skies over southern Sweden. In describing their UFO encounter, Christiansson said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"This object was completely symmetric and I would say it had a spherical appearance, in a way. It was metallic white and left no vapour trail as it went by just above the clouds."

----- End Quote -----

Many people consider Project Blue Book to have been the most honest, and the most earnest attempt, to discover the truth behind the UFO phenomenon. This was due in large part to the fact that a number of very high-level, serious-minded people, including generals, were involved with it, as well as noted astronomer, Dr. J. Allen Hynek. While Hynek was initially a vocal skeptic, after seeing some of the evidence, even he was later forced to re-evaluate his position concerning UFOs. As a matter of historical record, it was during the period that Project Blue Book was active, that the commonly-used acronym U.F.O., or "Unidentified Flying Object", was assigned to the strange aerial objects which had previously been referred to as "flying discs" or "flying saucers".

Sadly, as I mentioned earlier, in spite of the intentions of some of the more honorable men who were involved with Project Blue Book, just like its predecessors, Project Blue Book was destined to be destroyed by powerful forces within the U.S. Government, who apparently did not want the truth concerning UFOs to come to light. While we have discussed the Condon Report, the demise of Project Blue Book started much earlier than the late 1960's when the Condon Report was released. In 1952, following the much-publicized Washington, DC UFO wave, the C.I.A. established a study panel comprised of individuals from a variety of fields, including physicists, engineers and meteorologists. Dr. J. Allen Hynek was also on the panel. The panel was headed by Dr. H. P. Robertson, a physicist from the California Institute of Technology, and was thus referred to as the Robertson Panel. This panel first convened in January of 1953.

Some critics assert that by any account, the Robertson Panel was a complete sham, just like Project Grudge before it, and the Condon Report which would follow it years later. Even though Captain Ruppelt, Dr. Hynek, and other serious-minded individuals presented some of the most convincing evidence which had been collected to date by Project Blue Book, after investing only twelve hours to study more than six years of UFO data, the Robertson Panel determined that the majority of UFO sightings could be attributed to logical and normal explanations. Concerning the small percentage of UFO cases that remained unexplained, the Robertson Panel stated that further investigation would resolve those cases in a normal fashion as well, but that no more time or effort should be invested in them. In short, the government should just stop wasting time investigating UFO sightings.

However, to add injury to insult, the Robertson Panel also recommended that the U.S. Air Force embark on a campaign to purposely de-emphasize the importance of the UFO phenomenon. The panel specifically suggested that the Air Force adopt a policy to shape public opinion by debunking UFOs via the mass media. The Robertson Panel also encouraged the USAF to ridicule anyone who professed the belief that UFOs were of extraterrestrial origin. Furthermore, civilian UFO research groups were vilified, and targeted as potential subversives. Some people are convinced that the Air Force has continued to implement some of these same tactics, even in our current day. Not only that, but in spite of the FOIA -- Freedom of

Information Act -- it is still very difficult to obtain any truly meaningful UFO-related data from the U.S. Government. So much information is either missing from the files, or censored with black ink, that what is left does not tell us very much at all.

To help you to fully grasp how intent the U.S. Government was on clamping down on all UFO leaks by military personnel, consider that in December of 1953, Joint Army-Navy-Air Force Regulation 146 was put into effect. This regulation made it a crime for any military personnel to discuss classified UFO reports with unauthorized persons. Violators faced up to two years in prison, and/or fines of up to \$10,000. Now, that is getting serious! But there is an odd paradox here. If UFOs don't really exist, as the government claims, then why would the military go to such extremes to keep everyone quiet? It just doesn't make sense, does it; unless . . .

Joint Army-Navy-Air Force Regulation 146 was only one of a number of restrictive steps which were taken to squash the public's interest in UFOs, and to chastise those who would dare to contradict the mandates of the U.S. military. While Project Blue Book continued to exist, at least as far as the American public was concerned, the truth of the matter, is that following the recommendations of the Robertson Panel, and in the years leading up to its demise after the release of the Condon Report, Project Blue Book became less and less of a real UFO investigative entity. By the time that Project Blue Book was shut down, it had lost all credibility in the eyes of many serious UFO researchers, and it had become the object of severe criticism, including widespread accusations of being a U.S. Government cover-up operation.

As new military procedures and policies continued to strip Project Blue Book of its investigative power, important UFO sightings were siphoned to the recently-formed 4602nd Air Intelligence Squadron of the Air Defense Command. In short, Project Blue Book became another intentional sham to deceive the American public into thinking that the US Government was doing its duty to seriously investigate UFO sightings; while in reality, Uncle Sam never released any significant info to the American public.

Even though certain people like Captain Ruppelt, Dr. Hynek, Major Robert J. Friend, et al, made some attempts to return

Project Blue Book to its more productive days, they failed. Each new director was more anti-UFO than the previous one. Clearly, some powerful forces within the government wanted to put a tight lid on the entire UFO affair, and they were quite successful. If you are wondering exactly what were the final conclusions of Project Blue Book after so many years of researching the true nature of UFOs, consider this list:

1. A mild form of mass hysteria.
2. Individuals who fabricate such reports to perpetrate a hoax or seek publicity.
3. Psychopathological persons.
4. Misidentification of various conventional objects.

While I can certainly agree with that list, nevertheless, I still find it rather amazing, that in spite of the evidence, and so many testimonies from highly credible individuals, in its final days, the Project Blue Book staff was not willing to consider that perhaps a small percentage of UFO sightings might actually be true extraterrestrial vehicles from other planets. I am not saying that they are, or were, from other worlds; but to totally dismiss this possibility in light of the evidence, does seem rather close-minded in my view. Even as a Bible-believing Christian, I do not totally reject the possibility; because as I have said before, I really don't know what God may or may not have created, in other parts of the Universe. Perhaps that is one of the many mysteries He has left for us to figure out on our own.

If what Project Blue Book states is true, then I suppose the people who witnessed the mind-boggling Battle of Los Angeles on February 25, 1942, must have all been suffering from mass hysteria. Countless people watched that day as the military fired shell after shell at a huge disc which hung silently in the sky over the suburbs of Los Angeles. Despite attempts by the Army to bring the strange craft down -- many people insist that the strange object suffered a lot of direct hits from the Army's 37th Coast Artillery Brigade -- there was no detectable damage to the UFO, and it eventually went on its way.

I suppose that Kenneth Arnold, who was a trained pilot, also

let his imagination get the better of him when he saw nine disc-shaped craft flying in formation near Mount Rainier in Washington State. And how do we explain the many UFOs which flew across Washington, D.C. in 1952, or the many people who witnessed first-hand the Roswell event of July, 1947? Were all of these people having hallucinations, or is the U.S. Government lying through its teeth?

Please go to part thirteen for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

[wordweaver777@gmail.com](mailto:wordweaver777@gmail.com)

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 13

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Major Donald Keyhoe's Views On Aliens, Skeptic To Believer, Keyhoe Exposes US Government News Blackout Regarding UFOs, General Nathan Twining's UFO Memo To Pentagon, Not All UFOs Are Astronomical Objects - Dr. Gerhard Kulper, General James Doolittle And UFO Recovery, Admiral Delmer Fahrney On UFOs, Maj. Robert White's UFO Encounter, Capt Thomas Mantell's UFO Skyhook Balloon Story, Real UFOs Or Military Black Projects

In spite of the high level of disbelief expressed by Project Blue Book and other US Government-sanctioned UFO researchers, as we discussed earlier, there have been, and still are, some individuals who have been associated with the U.S. military, or other government bodies, who have been willing to step to

the plate, and declare that not only do they believe that it is within reason to accept that intelligent life may exist in other parts of our Universe, but also, that some of the more advanced life forms may have already visited the Earth in the past, or even in our current day.

On November 29, 1957, a news article appeared in the Casper Morning Star. Entitled "Space Travel May Answer Saucers", and written by Douglas Larsen, the article dealt with the issue of how some NICAP officials, including Major Keyhoe, believed that man's plunge into Outer Space would help to answer some of the questions regarding the origin of UFOs. Concerning his personal belief in intelligent life beyond our planet, and UFOs visiting the Earth, Major Keyhoe was quoted as saying:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"Russia and the U.S. have announced they are definitely planning several space machines. So it's quite possible that the first space ships or satellites may encounter other interplanetary machines, manned or otherwise. Our space devices may even be closely approached by such alien machines."

"If this happens, our space devices could be equipped to attempt automatic communication, by light or signals, or by radio, when near UFOs. Any answer would be automatically relayed to earth, and direct communication could then be established from earth stations by remote control of the communication systems."

"Since the U.S. and the Russians are planning moon bases, it is not impossible that a race from some other planet could already have set up such an operation base on the moon."

----- End Quotes -----

The full weight of the previous quotes can only be understood when one realizes that at one time, Keyhoe had been a sound UFO skeptic. However, the mountains of credible, UFO-related information to which he had access at NICAP, as well as the countless UFO interviews he had conducted, made a believer out of him. In fact, not only did Keyhoe become convinced of

the extraterrestrial origin of some UFOs, but he also came to the conclusion that the Central Intelligence Agency was primarily responsible for the UFO cover-up.

During that period of his life, Keyhoe was a regular writer for "TRUE" magazine. In a 1967 article entitled "Down Down Down With Censorship", he explained how he went from being a UFO skeptic, to becoming a UFO believer. In his own words he writes:

----- Begin Quotes -----

". . . let me tell you a little about myself and the basis on which I ask your credence. I am a graduate of the U.S. Naval Academy at Annapolis. Before and during World War II I was a flying officer in the U.S. Marine Corps. My whole life has been involved with aircraft, either flying them or writing about them. I mention this to show that I'm in a position to assess the facts when a pilot tells me about something he has seen in the air. I'm familiar with mirages, sundogs and other optical phenomena encountered by pilots, and I know which optical illusions fool you and which don't, and when."

"After the war I became a writer on technical aspects of aviation. One day I was approached by the editor of TRUE. He wanted me to investigate the so-called flying saucers that were just then beginning to get into the news. Frankly, I was skeptical. Flying saucers were just illusions, I thought. I investigated anyway, out of curiosity. And after talking to scores of people who had sighted UFOs - government officials, pilots, scientists - I came away convinced that UFOs are in truth what they seem to be: visitors from somewhere else in the universe. I was so thoroughly convinced, that I became director of an organization called NICAP, the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, whose sole purpose is to get to the bottom of the UFO mystery."

"The truth is, there is no longer any reasonable doubt that alien spacecraft are visiting the earth. The statement may sound startling at first, but when you think about it, it actually becomes quite mundane. It is not much more startling than the statement that, if you stand on a street corner, sooner or later somebody will pass by."

"It would be arrogant of us to suppose that we are the only intelligent beings in the galaxy, and just as arrogant to think that we are the first to develop space travel. Civilizations far older than ours may have orbited their first satellites when human-kind was just learning to light fires. Such a civilization would eventually send its astronauts out to explore nearby space, and if they found a planet that harbored intelligent life - a planet such as our own - they would undoubtedly hang around and study it at length."

----- End Quotes -----

In that same article, Major Keyhoe also explained how the US Government resorts to ridicule, intimidation, and if it deems it necessary, a complete news blackout when all else fails. Following are a few portions of said article. You can find the article in its entirety by searching the Web. It is quite an astounding piece of work:

----- Begin Quotes -----

". . . in the past three years, unknown to the general public, there has been a tremendous new wave of incidents in which unidentified flying objects (UFOs) have been sighted around the world, often near rocket test ranges, satellite orbital pathways and airfields. The U.S. Government has been aware throughout that time that enigmatic alien craft of some kind are watching our outer-space operations. The new wave of UFO appearances fully matches in magnitude the great "flying saucer" scare of the late 1940's and early 1950's, when it wasn't unusual for dozens of UFO sightings to be reported in a single week. UFO activity slowed down somewhat in the late 1950's. But now, suddenly, the UFOs are back - their numbers greater, their origin as obscure, their purpose as unfathomable as ever before."

"You haven't heard or read anything about this great new wave. No. Back in the early 1950's the Air Force, charged with investigating UFOs, adopted the posture of "debunking" flying-saucer stories and ridiculing anybody who claimed to have seen an alien craft. Now the tactic has changed. The tactic is total suppression of news. By a strict Air Force order, entitled AFR 200-2, Air Force personnel are forbidden to talk in public about UFO sightings, and information about

UFOs is to be withheld from the press unless the thing seen "has been positively identified as a familiar or known object." The U.S. government can also exert indirect pressure on employees of companies working in missile projects, on airline pilots, and on others subject to some measure of government control. Result: news blackout."

"Why the blackout? I can only guess. Perhaps the government knows something so startling that it fears the public would be panicked. Perhaps the Air Force is afraid that the public, fed too many UFO stories, might come to believe UFOs are unbeatable new Russian war weapons. Maybe the Air Force now regrets a long-ago decision to hide the true nature of UFOs, but fears that to admit the long cover-up would bring on a storm of public anger."

"I don't know what the Air Force's motives are. But I do know - I know beyond any possibility of doubt - that a great new wave of UFOs has arrived to patrol our skies and our space neighborhood. I don't know any more about these inexplicable craft than anybody else. I know only that they are under intelligent control and appear to have been produced by some technology more advanced than our own. They are real. Whether the Air Force admits it or not, they are definitely, patently, inescapably here."

----- End Quotes -----

Allow me to remind you again that the previous remarks aren't the ravings of a madman, or of some questionable UFO fringe lunatic. They were made by a man who held a high position in the U.S. Government, and who was respected by many people. He was an educated, disciplined man, not given to fancy. Surely Keyhoe was capable of distinguishing fact from fantasy; and given his military background, he knew how to differentiate between one aircraft and another. He also knew which were of Earthly origin, and which were not.

Another example is General Nathan F. Twining. Following his WW II service time in the South Pacific and Europe, Twining served as the Chief of Staff of the U.S. Air Force, and later as the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff during the mid to late 1950's. On September 23, 1947, at the request of Gen. George Schulgen, who was then the Assistant Chief of Staff for Air Intelligence, Twining is said to have sent a secret

memo to Pentagon officials. It's alleged that the memorandum dealt with the UFO waves which had occurred from May to July of that year, including the Kenneth Arnold sightings in June near Mt. Rainier in southern Washington State, as well as the now-famous Roswell crash incident. In that memo, Twining stated in part:

----- Begin Quote -----

"This 'flying saucer' situation is not at all imaginary or seeing too much in some natural phenomena. Something is really flying around . . . The phenomenon is something real and not visionary or fictitious."

----- End Quote -----

One man who apparently agreed with General Twining was Dr. Gerhard Kulper, who in 1947 was the director of the Yerkes Observatory, located in Williams Bay, Wisconsin, USA. In a United Press article published on June 6th of that same year, Kulper refuted the idea that all UFOs were natural phenomena. He stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The description of their flight suggests radio-control . . . If these things are real and not imagined, they must be man made. There is absolutely no correspondence between the descriptions given by any astronomical body, such as a meteor."

----- End Quote -----

In that same memo, General Twining described how the flying discs were large, metallic objects. He went on to explain that they exhibited high maneuverability, were evasive, that they flew in formation, and that they were capable of extreme rates of climb.

General Twining was not the only American general to have a keen interest in the UFO phenomenon. Another one was General James "Jimmy" Doolittle, who served in the United States Army Air Forces during World War II, and was rewarded the Medal of Honor by President Franklin D. Roosevelt. Doolittle tested a number of American aircraft, and is regarded as a pioneer of

the American aviation program. However, what many people may not know, is that he had a direct hand in the investigation of downed UFOs.

As we have already seen, the year 1947 was a very important year insofar as UFOlogy in America is concerned; but strange UFO-related events were happening outside of the US as well. One such event occurred in Spitzbergen, Sweden. In May of 1947, journalist Dorothy Kilgallen reported that scientists and airmen from Great Britain were excavating the wreckage of a mysterious flying ship. According to the story, which appeared in the American news media for only one day before it mysteriously disappeared from public view, the Swedish military acknowledged that the craft was of extraterrestrial origin. Furthermore, seventeen bodies are alleged to have been recovered from the crash site.

So what does General Doolittle have to do with this event? Quite simply, it is said that Doolittle was sent by the U.S. Government to examine the crashed flying disc. Although I don't know the source, on one occasion, General Doolittle is also alleged to have said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Germany may have recovered a flying saucer as early as 1939."

----- End Quote -----

Another important American military figure who publicly spoke about the UFO phenomenon was United States Navy Rear Admiral Delmer S. Fahrney. In addition to serving as the head of the Navy's guided missile program, Fahrney was also one of the original members of the Board of Directors for NICAP. In an article published in the New York Times on January 16, 1957, Fahrney shared his views concerning the unearthly speed and maneuverability of UFOs. He stated in part:

----- Begin Quotes -----

". . . no aircraft, neither in the United States, either in the Soviet Union, is currently able to achieve the speed attributed to these objects from the radars and from the

observatories. These objects appear to be driven by an intelligence the way in which they fly. According to reports from scientists and technical personnel, these objects fly in formation and finish maneuvers that seem to point out that [they] are not completely driven from an automatic equipment. These objects are in incontestable mode the result of long investigations and highly technological and exceptional knowledge."

"No agency in this country or Russia is able to duplicate at this time the speeds and accelerations which radars and observers indicate these flying objects are able to achieve."

". . . there are objects coming into our atmosphere at very high speeds."

----- End Quotes -----

Another highly credible statement comes from Air Force Major Robert White. On July 17, 1962, as White conducted a test of the X-15, a high-speed research aircraft which deployed from Edwards Air Force Base, he had an amazing encounter with a UFO. At an altitude of fifty-eight miles, he exclaimed over his radio "There ARE things out there! There absolutely is!". Later, when questioned about his experience, White added, "I have no idea what it could be. It was grayish in color and about thirty to forty feet away."

One enigmatic, and highly controversial, incident which has stood out over the last seven decades, occurred on January 7, 1948, and involved Kentucky Air National Guard fighter pilot Captain Thomas F. Mantell. On that particular afternoon, an unusual object was spotted not far from the Godman Army Air Field, located near Fort Knox, Kentucky, USA. The object was observed by literally dozens of people in the surrounding region, both civilian and military alike, as it followed a southerly course. Absolutely no one was able to identify the slow-moving object; not even the base commander, Colonel Guy F. Hix, who later said "It was very white and looked like an umbrella . . . I thought it was a celestial body but I can't account for the fact it didn't move . . . I just don't know what it was".

According to a statement by T Sgt. Quinton Blackwell, who was

the Chief Operator in the Godman Control Tower at that time, military and state police had informed him that the UFO was "a large circular object from 250 to 300 ft in diameter". In another signed statement, Captain Gary W. Carter, who was the Operations Operator, described the object as being "round and white (whiter than the clouds that passed in front of it) and could be seen through cirrus clouds". In yet another signed testimony, Lt. Paul I. Orner, who was likewise in the Control Tower, stated that he "saw a small white object in the south-west sky. This object appeared stationary. I was unable to tell if it was an object radiating its own light or giving off reflected light. Through binoculars it partially appeared as a parachute does with bright sun shining on the top of the silk, but there also seemed to be some red light around the lower [part] of it."

At the time that this event occurred, Capt. Thomas F. Mantell was leading four F-51 Mustang fighter jets from Marietta Air Base -- located in Marietta, Georgia -- to Standiford Field at Louisville, Kentucky. They were flying at a standard ferrying altitude. As they approached the Godman Army Air Field, they were contacted by its control tower, and a request was made to investigate the unusual object, and Mantell and his crew obliged.

While three pilots were eventually forced to discontinue the pursuit after about half an hour somewhere between 15,000 and 22,000 feet, Mantell was determined to get a closer look at the strange object; even though he didn't have an oxygen mask on board, which, according to military regulations, he was required to use after passing the 14,000 feet elevation mark.

According to newspaper reports published at that time, and in later years, as well as information later released by the military, Mantell made these comments as he chased after the luminous object. The exact words of his radio communications are debatable, being as, according to the military, no actual record was kept of Mantell's transmissions, and at times, his transmissions were garbled:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"The object is directly ahead of and above me now and appears to be moving at about half my speed or faster . . . It seems

made out of metal and terribly large . . . it makes me think of the reflection of the sun on the transparent canopy of an airplane . . . it is shining and going up above me . . . I'm trying to close in for a better look. It looks metallic and of tremendous size. It's getting up now as fast as I am; that's 350 miles an hour. I'm going up after it. At 20,000 feet if I'm no closer, I'll abandon chase."

----- End Quotes -----

The previous radio transmissions were the last time that the control tower at Godman Army Air Field heard from Mantell. When last seen alive, Captain Mantell was still climbing in his jet, in pursuit of the UFO. Approximately five minutes later, at about 3:15 PM, all radio communications ceased, and visual contact with Capt. Mantell was also lost. Almost two hours later, the wreckage of Mantell's fighter jet was located, scattered over a half mile area, on a farm located near Franklin, Kentucky. Mantell's body was still inside the cockpit. Time of death was placed at 3:18 PM, based on the time showing on his watch.

Without delving into all of the details concerning how the military arrived at its final conclusions regarding the UFO incident at Godman Army Air Field, let me just say, that in typical military fashion, the accident report released by the Army Air Forces appeared to be truthful in some regards, but intentionally deceptive in others. For example, Captain Mantell's death was attributed to his loss of consciousness due to oxygen depletion, or anoxia, at approximately 25,000 feet in altitude. It is believed that his F-51 eventually leveled off at about 30,000 feet, and then began a spiral dive. It began to break up, and exploded, before it hit the ground.

While these details seem quite reasonable, the part of the report which dealt with the UFO, is what we should call into question; particularly because of the way that the military flip-flopped in its response. Let me remind you again that, similar to the Roswell case, and other UFO incidents we have been discussing, many of the witnesses to the Mantell event were trained, professional individuals; in fact, military personnel.

Having stated that, initially, military officials attempted

to sell the story to the general public that the object had been the planet Venus. In fact, they tried this approach several times. However, considering that the object had been described as being metallic, 250 to 300 feet in diameter, and increasing its speed to at least 350 miles per hour, it does not seem likely that it was the planet Venus. For the very same reasons, it could not have been a weather balloon. At that time, a typical weather balloon's diameter was fifteen to twenty feet, and trained military personnel would surely know this. Furthermore, weather balloons don't move at 350 miles per hour. That is considerably faster than the most ferocious hurricane force winds. As Major Donald E. Keyhoe stated in his 1950 book, "The Flying Saucers Are Real":

----- Begin Quote -----

"The fast flight from Madisonville, the abrupt stop and hour-long hovering at Godman Field, the quick bursts of speed Mantell reported make it impossible. To fly the 90 miles from Madisonville to Fort Knox in thirty minutes, a balloon would require a wind of 180 m.p.h. After traveling at this hurricane speed, it would then have had to come to a dead stop above Godman Field. As the P-51's (sic) approached, it would have had to speed up again to 180, then to more than 360 to keep ahead of Mantell."

----- End Quote -----

Ultimately, although it was not fully accepted by Ruppelt, Keyhoe and others due to a lack of solid evidence, the Army Air Force settled upon the idea that what Captain Mantell had pursued that afternoon, was a Skyhook research balloon. These balloons were used by the United States Navy Office of Naval Research during the late 1940's to conduct very high altitude experiments, because they were durable, and could exceed altitudes of 100,000 feet. In fact, during 1948, they were conducting research involving cosmic rays, among other things. These balloons, which were launched from the Clinton County Army Air Field in Ohio, were said to be approximately seventy-three feet in diameter; and a little more than one hundred feet in height. This may possibly explain why PFC Stanley Oliver, who was on duty in the Control Tower that afternoon, described the object as being like "an ice cream cone topped with red".

For his part, Dr. J. Allen Hynek, who, as you will recall, was also associated with Project Blue Book, dismissed the idea that Captain Mantell had mistaken the planet Venus for a UFO. However, he did support the suggestion that it may have been a Skyhook balloon. He stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"It is possible that Venus was also a cause to this sighting, and was observed by some of the witnesses on the ground. However, the prime culprit is believed to have been the Skyhook balloon released by the Navy. Captain Mantell was attempting to close in on this balloon which was still more than 40,000 feet above him."

----- End Quote -----

Another piece of the Mantell puzzle comes from Charles Moore. A Professor Emeritus of Atmospheric Physics at the New Mexico Institute of Mining and Technology, back in the 1940's, Moore was the engineer in charge of the Navy's Project Skyhook. He claims that he assisted in the preparation, launch and tracking of a Skyhook balloon, which lifted off from Camp Ripley in Minnesota on January 6, 1948. Moore is certain that this is the object that Captain Mantell pursued the following day. In discussing the Mantell case, Moore stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"It was a cosmic-ray balloon that carried a cloud chamber designed to test high-energy particles that come in from outside our atmosphere. It was not metallic. It was polyethylene, like a garment-cleaning bag, about one one-thousandth of an inch thick. But if you were at the right angle relative to the sun, it could have appeared metallic. Otto Winnzen (the project chief) essentially tracked the balloon by reports of an unidentified object. He was quite sure that the sighting over Godman field, Ky., was the balloon."

"The Navy was not at all interested in having the idea put out at the time that the flight that caused Captain Mantell's death was a result of one of their experiments, but we strongly believed it was so. My memory is that I was cautioned by local Navy officers involved with the project

not to say anything about it. I deeply regret that someone got killed; and I have a deep feeling against cover-ups. I'd like to see my history correct."

----- End Quote -----

So is this what Mantell chased on January 7, 1948? Possibly so, but not everyone is fully convinced, including Mantell's wife and oldest son, Thomas Mantell III. On one occasion, he stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The cover-up is the big thing. They were very vague with my mom. She, like me, believed that he was too good a pilot to have gone too high and blacked out from lack of oxygen. He'd flown too many missions without oxygen, and he knew his capabilities. I would really like to know the real cause of the crash. That's what befuddles me more than anything."

----- End Quote -----

Personally, given the size of the mysterious object, which, according to multiple witnesses, must have been two to three times the size of a Skyhook balloon, plus the actual speed of the object, as clearly stated in Mantell's transmissions, and the fact that the object appeared to stop and start, and make abrupt speed changes, I still have doubts regarding the Skyhook balloon story. However, not being educated in these matters, I will willingly admit that I could be wrong. In the end, I guess we will never know with one hundred per cent certainty what happened that day in January of 1948.

Over the decades it seems that a considerable number of UFOs have appeared on, above, or near American military bases. In light of this fact, we must ask ourselves: Is this because the occupants of these unusual crafts possess a keen interest in monitoring the progress of technology within the various branches of the U.S. military? Or, is this close association between military bases and UFOs clear proof that at least some UFOs are not alien crafts at all, but rather secret Black Projects being developed and tested on those very same bases?

Please go to part fourteen for the continuation of this

series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 14

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Capt. Robert L. Salas And Malmstrom AFB UFO Incident, Layout Of LCCs And LFs, US President Has Power To Push The Button, Missile Silos Shut Down By UFOs, Lt. Colonel Dwyne Arneson, Echo-Flight LLC UFO Incident, Other UFO Sightings In Montana, Electromagnetic Pulse Is Cause For Grave Concern, Are Aliens Trying To Protect Us From Our Own Nuclear Destruction?, Other Malmstrom AFB UFO Possibilities, Coverup Of Malmstrom AFB UFO

One interesting account comes from Captain Robert L. Salas. A retired U.S. Air Force officer, (1964-1971), Salas served as a SAC, or Strategic Air Command, Launch Controller. In other words, Salas was stationed at one of the many nuclear missile launch sites which dot the country, and was thus responsible for the launch of Minuteman nuclear-tipped ICBM missiles at a time when the Cold War was still in progress. In his video-taped testimony to The Disclosure Project, Salas describes a UFO-related event that occurred on March 16, 1967, in central Montana, at the Oscar-Flight Launch Control Center, or LCC. Salas was the DMCCC, or Deputy Missile Combat Crew Commander of the underground complex, or capsule, as they are called. In his own words, Captain Salas states:

----- Begin Quote -----

"My security guard says, 'Sir, there's a glowing red object hovering right outside the front gate; I'm looking at it right now. I've got all the men out here with their weapons drawn' . . . The nuclear-tipped warheads went into a "no-go" condition, meaning they could not be launched. That morning, we lost anywhere from between sixteen to eighteen ICBMs at the same time UFOs were in the area and were observed by airmen. Bob Kominski headed up the organization to look at all aspects of these shutdowns. He was told by his boss that the Air Force said, 'Stop the investigation. Do no more on this, and do not write a final report.' This is very unusual; especially in light of the fact that headquarters was stating that this was of extreme importance."

----- End Quote -----

Captain Salas also stated -- although I am not certain that it was a part of this same interview -- that "many of the guards that reported this incident were sent off to Viet Nam". This line of action, if it is true, would be consistent with what we discussed earlier regarding how some UFO observers would be threatened into silence; and in extreme cases, they would even be eliminated entirely. The disastrous war in Viet Nam would undoubtedly be the perfect cover-up for the government to rid itself of these men; and the evidence of a UFO event, as witnessed by these men, would be buried forever. Did the U.S. Government actually resort to these tactics? I really don't know. Captain Salas seems to hint that it was so.

Given the nature of his experience, Captain Salas obviously shared his UFO account with eager listeners and readers on more than one occasion. In discussing his UFO experience on what may have been a separate occasion from the above-noted interview, Salas adds a few more details to what occurred on the early morning of March 16, 1967. He states:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The UFO incident happened on the morning of March 16, 1967. . . . on duty at Oscar Flight as part of the 490th Strategic Missile Squad, and there are five launch control facilities assigned to that particular squadron . . . and I received a call from my topside security guard . . . and he said that he

and some of the guards had been observing some strange lights flying around the site, around the launch control facility. I said, 'You mean UFO?' He said, well, he didn't know what they were, but they were lights, and were flying around. They were not airplanes. They were not helicopters. They weren't making any noise . . . [A little later] our missiles started shutting down one by one. By shutting down, I mean they went into a 'no-go' condition, meaning they could not be launched. These weapons were Minuteman One missiles, and were of course nuclear-tipped warhead missiles . . . this incident was of extreme concern to SAC headquarters because they couldn't explain it."

----- End Quote -----

Let me point out that in earlier accounts of his experience, Salas had said that he was the DMCCC at the November-Flight Launch Control Center; while in more recent ones, he states that he was actually the DMCCC at the Oscar-Flight LCC. On May 15, 2000, Captain Salas and Jim Klotz -- the admin of the CUFON website -- clarified that further research and witness testimony had confirmed that Salas was actually stationed at the Oscar-Flight LCC. Perhaps this obvious difference was a memory slip on his part. However, since both LCCs were under the jurisdiction of the 490th Strategic Missile Squadron, in my view, this was just a minor discrepancy; and it doesn't by any means diminish the overall credibility and truthfulness of Salas' account. Please bear in mind that these astounding events transpired forty years ago; and that is sufficient time for anyone to forget a few of the facts, or to mix them up by mistake. There's no intentional malice when we do this.

In fact, as I continued my research for this series, I came across some addition information on the NICAP website, where Captain Salas explains how initially, he was under the false impression that he was on duty at the Echo-Flight LCC when these events occurred. However, he soon realized that this could not be, because the Echo-Flight Launch Command Center was not the responsibility of the 490th Strategic Missile Squadron to which he was assigned. As you will see shortly, apart from the great amount of time which has elapsed since the UFO event occurred, Salas' confusion may also have been due to the fact that more than one LCC had UFO sightings on that day. Salas also mentioned that sometimes they would man LCCs that were outside of their own squadron's control.

Out of all of the different versions of Salas' story that I found scattered across the Internet, the following one seems to be one of the more detailed and up-to-date accounts of the UFO encounter that occurred at Oscar-Flight LCC on March 16, 1967. This is because -- as Salas points out in his testimony on the NICAP website -- other people who served with him at that time, stepped forward and helped him to fill in some of the missing details of his account. I found this information on the Computer UFO Network website. An even longer version of Salas' testimony can be found on the NICAP website. In the interest of getting this information out, I have relied upon the "Fair Use" clause -- Section 107 of the Copyright Code -- and am sharing Salas' testimony in its entirety, as it is found on the CUFON website:

----- Begin Quote -----

"My recollection is that I was on duty as a Deputy Missile Combat Crew Commander below ground in the LCC, during the morning hours of 16 March 1967.

Outside, above the subterranean LCC capsule, it was a typical clear, cold Montana night sky; there were a few inches of snow on the ground. Where we were, there were no city lights to detract from the spectacular array of stars, and it was not uncommon to see shooting stars. Montana isn't called "Big Sky Country" for no reason, and Airmen on duty topside probably spent some of their time outside looking up at the stars. It was one of those airmen who first saw what at first appeared to be a star begin to zig-zag across the sky. Then he saw another light do the same thing, and this time it was larger and closer. He asked his Flight Security Controller, -- FSC, the Non-Commissioned Officer (NCO) in charge of Launch Control Center site security -- to come and take a look. They both stood there watching the lights streak directly above them, stop, change directions at high speed and return overhead. The NCO ran into the building and phoned me at my station in the underground capsule. He reported to me that they had been seeing lights making strange maneuvers over the facility, and that they weren't aircraft. I replied: "Great. You just keep watching them and let me know if they get any closer."

I did not take this report seriously and directed him to

report back if anything more significant happened. At the time, I believed this first call to be a joke. Still, that sort of behavior was definitely out of character for air security policemen whose communications with us were usually very professional.

A few minutes later, the security NCO called again. This time he was clearly frightened and was shouting his words:

"Sir, there's one hovering outside the front gate!"

"One what?"

"A UFO! It's just sitting there. We're all just looking at it. What do you want us to do?"

"What? What does it look like?"

"I can't really describe it. It's glowing red. What are we supposed to do?"

"Make sure the site is secure and I'll phone the Command Post."

"Sir, I have to go now, one of the guys just got injured."

Before I could ask about the injury, he was off the line. I immediately went over to my commander, Lt. Fred Meiwald, who was on a scheduled sleep period. I woke him and began to brief him about the phone calls and what was going on topside. In the middle of this conversation, we both heard the first alarm klaxon resound through the confined space of the capsule, and both immediately looked over at the panel of annunciator lights at the Commander's station. A 'No-Go' light and two red security lights were lit indicating problems at one of our missile sites. Fred jumped up to query the system to determine the cause of the problem. Before he could do so, another alarm went off at another site, then another and another simultaneously. Within the next few seconds, we had lost six to eight missiles to a 'No-Go' (inoperable) condition.

After reporting this incident to the Command Post, I phoned my security guard. He said that the man who had approached the UFO had not been injured seriously but was being

evacuated by helicopter to the base. Once topside, I spoke directly with the security guard about the UFOs. He added that the UFO had a red glow and appeared to be saucer shaped. He repeated that it had been immediately outside the front gate, hovering silently.

We sent a security patrol to check our LFs after the shutdown, and they reported sighting another UFO during that patrol. They also lost radio contact with our site immediately after reporting the UFO.

When we were relieved by our scheduled replacement crew later that morning, the missiles had still not been brought on line by on-site maintenance teams.

Again, UFOs had been sighted by security personnel at or about the time Minuteman Strategic missiles shut down."

----- End Quote -----

Please note that Captain Salas said that five Launch Control Centers are under the jurisdiction of the 490th Strategic Missile Squadron, which, according to my research, has been stationed at the Malmstrom Air Force Base for almost forty years. Information from the mid 1990's indicates that these five LCCs are Kilo, Lima, Mike, November, and Oscar. As I mentioned earlier, the 490th Strategic Missile Squadron was not responsible for the Echo-Flight LCC. A map I found shows two LCCs located in Fergus County, Montana, about fifteen miles to the north/northeast of the town of Lewistown. These two Launch Control Centers, Echo-Flight LCC and Oscar-Flight LCC, each control ten LFs, or Launch Facilities. An LF is a military term for a missile silo. Each Launch Facility has one missile. Currently, most of these missiles are probably Minuteman III "G" model missiles, although some of the LFs may already be equipped with the newer Minuteman IV missiles.

To put things in perspective, Malmstrom AFB is located about eighty-five to one hundred miles west of these two LCCs and their accompanying missile silos. It is just to the east of Great Falls, Montana. The 490th Strategic Missile Squadron is responsible for a total of fifty missile silos; ten per LCC; and thus, a total of fifty Minuteman ICBM missiles. At the Global Security website, I found the following

description of the LCC and LF layout:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The Minuteman missile is maintained on alert in an unmanned, hardened underground launch facility (LF) approximately 80 feet deep, 12 feet in diameter, and covered by a 100-ton blast door which is blown prior to missile launch. A launcher support building (LSB) buried near the launch tube contains environmental control equipment and standby power sources. An electronic surveillance system is used at the LF to detect intruders. The missiles are deployed in "circular" flights of ten missiles controlled by a single, centrally located launch control center (LCC) manned by a Missile Combat Crew. The LCC contains all equipment needed by the crew to control and monitor the missile and the LF. Each LCC is separated from the others by a minimum of 14 miles and is buried at a depth of 40 to 100 feet below grade. The missile alert facility (MAF) topside contains living quarters and support equipment for the facility meager (FM), cook, and security personnel. The 490 MS consists of 50 LFs, located at least three miles from adjacent missiles for survivability, arranged in five flights (Kilo, Lima, Mike, November, and Oscar), all redundantly interconnected by a buried, hardened cable network which connect them with the LCCs. Each LCC continually monitors the operational status and security of the ten missiles and LFs in its own flight and has the capability to control, monitor, and launch all 50 missiles in the squadron. Launch, if directed, must be commanded by at least two different LCCs in the squadron or by the airborne launch control center (ALCC) aboard a modified EC-135."

----- End Quote -----

Personally, I find all of this information very sobering, if not a bit unnerving. It shows how very serious the U.S.A. is regarding its defensive system. Perhaps the part that alarms me the most, is how easily an American president can launch an attack, if he deems it prudent to do so. There is no one between him and the LCCs. If he gives the order, they must follow it. Consider this:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The primary mission of each alert duty crew is the same: be

prepared at any moment, upon receipt of valid execution orders initiated by the President of the United States, to launch one or more intercontinental ballistic missiles against enemy targets. The missile crew in effect responds directly to the President. There is no intermediate or intervening authority."

----- End Quote -----

As I'll be sharing in a moment, the Echo-Flight LCC observed UFOs, and experienced missile shut-downs that same morning in March of 1967. The testimony of Captain Salas appears to be corroborated by Lt. Colonel Dwyne Arneson, who seems to be describing the very same events discussed by Capt. Salas. In his testimony to The Disclosure Project, Arneson stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I was the top-secret control officer at Malmstrom AFB for the 20th Air Division. I happened to see a message that came through my communications center. It said . . . that 'A UFO was seen near missile silos' . . . and it was hovering. It said that the crew going on duty and the crew coming off duty all saw the UFO just hovering in mid-air. It was a metallic circular object; and from what I understand, the missiles were all shut down. What I mean by 'missiles going down', is that they went dead. And something turned those missiles off, so they couldn't be put back in a mode for launching."

----- End Quote -----

The previous UFO incident, as described by Salas and Arneson, is commonly referred to in UFO circles as the Malmstrom AFB UFO Incident. The CUFON -- Computer UFO Network -- website offers additional information which helps us to fill in some of the details which are not included in the previous quotes from Captain Salas and Lt. Colonel Arneson; and tells us what was happening at the Echo-Flight Launch Control Center, at the same time that UFOs were also being observed about fourteen miles away at the Oscar-Flight LCC. Again, relying upon the "Fair Use" clause, I am sharing the following information written by Jim Klotz, as found on the CUFON website:

----- Begin Quote -----

"In central Montana, Thursday morning March 16 1967, Captain Eric Carlson and First Lieutenant. Walt Figel, the Echo-Flight Missile Combat Crew, were below ground in the E-Flight Launch Control Center (LCC) or capsule. The Echo Flight LCC was located between Winfred and Hilger, about fifteen miles north of Lewistown.

Missile maintenance crews and security teams were camped out at two of the Launch Facilities (LFs), having performed some work during the previous day and stayed there overnight. During the early morning hours, more than one report came in from the security patrols and maintenance crews that they had seen UFOs. A UFO was reported directly above one of the E-Flight (LF) or silos. It turned out that at least one security policeman was so affected by this encounter that he never again returned to missile security duty.

Around 8:30 a.m., Figel, the Deputy Crew Commander (DMCCC), was briefing Carlson, the Crew Commander (MCCC), on the flight status when the alarm horn sounded. One of the Minuteman missiles they supervised had gone off alert (become inoperable). It was one of the two sites where maintenance crews had camped out on-site. Upset, thinking that the maintenance personnel had failed to notify him as required by procedure when maintenance work is done on a missile, that the missile was going 'off-alert' status, Figel immediately called the missile site.

When Figel spoke with the on-site security guard, he reported that they had not yet performed any maintenance that morning. He also stated that a UFO had been hovering over the site. Figel recalls thinking the guard must have been drinking something. However, now other missiles started to go off alert in rapid succession! Within seconds, the entire flight of ten ICBMs was down! All of their missiles reported a "No-Go" condition. One by one across the board, each missile had become inoperable. When the checklist procedure had been completed for each missile site, it was discovered that each of the missiles had gone off alert status due to a Guidance and Control (G&C) System fault. Power had not been lost to the sites; the missiles simply were not operational because, for some unexplainable reason, each of their guidance and control systems had malfunctioned.

Two Security Alert Teams (SAT, "strike teams") were dispatched from Echo to those sites where the maintenance crews were present. Figel had not informed the strike teams that one of the on-site guards had reported a UFO. On arrival at the LFs, the SAT reported back that UFOs had been seen hovering over each of the two sites by all of the maintenance and security personnel present at each site.

Captain Don Crawford's crew relieved the Echo Flight crew later that morning. Crawford recalls that both Carlson and Figel were still visibly shaken by what had occurred. Crawford also recalled that the maintenance crews worked on the missiles the entire day and late into the night during his shift to bring them all back on alert. Not only had missiles been lost to our deterrent forces, but had remained out of service for an entire day!

Because of this unique incident, as an ex-Missileer describes it: "All Hell broke loose!" Among the many calls to and from the E-Flight LCC one was to the MCCC of Oscar-Flight which links to the equally dramatic story of what happened in another LCC that same morning."

----- End Quote -----

So as you can plainly see by the previous testimonies, the personnel at two different Launch Control Centers and their adjoining Launch Facilities, had observed UFOs on that same morning in March of 1967. Furthermore, ICBM missiles at both locations became inoperative for reasons that were unknown to the personnel there. At the Echo-Flight Launch Command Center, all ten Minuteman missiles were mysteriously taken offline; and at the Oscar-Flight LLC, according to Salas' commander, five missiles were disabled. However, Capt. Salas continues to believe that it was more than five. Finally, both groups of people reported these UFO events to their superior officers, not realizing that the other LCC was experiencing the very same thing.

While I have concentrated on the major events which occurred at the Echo-Flight and Oscar-Flight Launch Control Centers, please note that there were other UFO sightings which were directly related to these two events, but which occurred not only before them, but after them as well; and they happened

in the very same general region of Montana. Again, I'm going to share some additional information from the CUFON website:

----- Begin Quote -----

"According to articles from the Great Falls Tribune newspaper, on February 8, 1967 Louis DeLeon saw two strange objects in the sky which did not look like airplanes and they glowed an orange and red color while driving east of Chester, Montana. Later, ten miles east of Chester, Jake Walkman was awakened by a bright light at his home. From his back yard he sighted a "flying saucer" shaped object. The next evening, George Kawanishi, a foreman for the Great Northern Railroad, saw a bright ball of light in the sky directly above the Chester train depot. These are but a few of the sightings which preceded the missile shutdown incidents later in March.

It was during this same period, according to Col. Don Crawford (USAF ret.), that a two person SAT, assigned to Echo Flight, was performing a routine check of the missile launch facilities a few miles north of Lewistown, Montana. As they approached one of the launch facilities, an astonishing sight caused the driver to slam on his brakes. Stunned in amazement, they watched as, about 300 feet ahead, a very large glowing object hovered silently directly over the launch facility. One of them picked up his VHF hand microphone and called then Captain Don Crawford who was the DMCCC on duty that evening.

"Sir, you wouldn't believe what I'm looking at," he said.

He described what they were seeing. Crawford didn't believe him at first but the young airman insisted he was telling the truth, his voice revealing his emotional state. Eventually Crawford took him seriously enough to call the Command Post to report it. The officer on duty at the Command Post refused to accept the report and simply stated, "We no longer record those kinds of reports," indicating he didn't want to hear about the UFO. Crawford unsure of what to tell his shaken security guard, decided to give the guard his permission to fire his weapon at the object if it seemed hostile.

"Thanks, sir, but I really don't think it would do any good,"

A few seconds later the object silently flew away.

There were sightings in the area before and after the missile shutdown incidents by military personnel and civilians."

----- End Quote -----

Following these events, naturally, an official investigation was undertaken in order to find out exactly what had caused the launch mechanisms to simultaneously fail on all the ICBM missiles. It was theorized that an electromagnetic pulse, or EMP, from an unknown source might have been the culprit. Is it possible that this EMP may have originated from the UFOs that visited the two LCCs that morning? If so, were their occupants, be they humans or aliens, conveying the message that they are concerned about humanity's destructive nature, and our dangerous fixation with WMD, or weapons of mass destruction?

Ironically, as amazing as these events were, and even though they presented a danger from a defensive point of view, to this day, the United States Air Force continues to maintain that no UFO incident has ever presented a danger to national security. This statement directly contradicts what actually happened following the Malmstrom AFB UFO incident. I found out that beginning in that same year, 1967, a major upgrade of the weapons system at Malmstrom AFB was begun. Furthermore, a second major upgrade was initiated in April, 1977. Known as the Improved Launch Control System Program, among other improvements, this second systems upgrade provided electromagnetic pulse protection for some of the weapons system hardware and software. The upgrade was completed on March 1, 1979.

Obviously, this EMP protection came about as a result of the UFO intrusions at two LCCs that morning in March of 1967. So it seems to me that the military does in fact view UFOs, at least some UFOs, as being a direct threat to maintaining national security. In fact, in one declassified message that was sent from SAC headquarters during that time, it clearly states that the fact that all ten LFs were simultaneously neutralized, was a "cause for grave concern" at SAC headquarters.

Allow me to point out that I'm not saying that the occupants of all UFOs are a threat to humanity, as I honestly don't

know what their intentions are concerning the inhabitants of Planet Earth. I don't know if they are hostile or not. As I have already stated, going by the amount of information that I have collected, it may very well be that some of them are good, while others are evil. If they are real, perhaps they are not much different from ourselves. Contrary to being a threat to us, these testimonies concerning the Malmstrom AFB UFO events would seem to indicate that, if anything, they are trying to prevent us from destroying ourselves. Through our modern technology, we have become a threat to ourselves. If alien intelligences exist, they obviously don't want us humans to carry our violence-prone nature into Outer Space.

While I've said that the occupants of the Malmstrom AFB UFOs may have intentionally knocked out the missiles at those two LCCs, in order to send humanity a clear message regarding the use of WMD, there also exists the possibility that they may not have even been aware that their crafts were having such an effect on the hardware and software at the LFs that day. Finally, while I have mentioned UFO occupants, perhaps we should also consider the possibility that these were not manned crafts at all. Perhaps they were remotely controlled crafts -- drones -- similar to those that are currently used by the U.S. military. Considering all of the information we have gone over, it may very well be that the events which occurred at these two locales, were actually psychological experiments being conducted by the military on their own people. Maybe they were testing some of their own new technology, in order to see how effective it would be against a foreign enemy's nuclear missiles. It is a possibility worth considering.

What I also find disturbing, is the fact that while the U.S. Government has long maintained that UFOs do not exist, in the case of the Malmstrom AFB UFO incident, all of the info concerning it, that was included in the 1967 unit histories for the 341st Strategic Missile Wing, was immediately buried and classified, so that it would never come to light. In his testimony that is found on the NICAP website, Captain Salas states in part concerning the intentional cover-up:

----- Begin Quote -----

"After that day, and through the time of my transfer from the base in June 1969, none of the crews, including ours, ever

received any additional information on the incident. There was never a report of investigation that was released to the missile crews or any other explanation given of the incident. This was also unusual because we were given regular briefings about any technical areas of concern regarding the readiness of our weapons."

"The first unit history (January - March 1967, pg. 38) also has a brief statement suggesting reports of UFO activity. It states the following: "Rumors of Unidentified Flying Objects (UFO) around the area of Echo Flight during the time of fault were disproved. A Mobile Strike Team, which had checked all November Flight's LFs (launch facilities) on the morning of 16 March 67, were questioned, and stated that no unusual activity or sightings were observed." This statement was informative in that there would be no reason to query the November Flight strike team (security) about rumors of UFOs in the area of Echo Flight. This is the only reference to UFOs regarding this incident in any of the documents received from USAF and the statement is simply untrue. None of the reports we received from guards or maintenance personnel were ever retracted."

----- End Quote -----

In short, the U.S. Air Force was blatantly lying by stating that no UFOs had been seen in the area of the Echo-Flight Launch Command Center on that day. As Captain Salas states, the men who were directly involved in the incident, and who actually saw the UFOs, never retracted their statements; meaning that they stood by them. So why does the official USAF record -- the unit histories -- state that "no unusual activity or sightings were observed"?

Please go to part fifteen for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 15

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Electromagnetic Pulses, EMP Weapons, 1975 SAC Air Base UFOs Kilo-Flight UFO Encounter, Prof. Robert Jacobs & Big Sur UFO, Aliens Warn Against Nukes, Col. Ross Dedrickson's UFO Account, To Disclose Or Not, Lord Dowding And Battle of Britain UFOs Lord Hill-Norton's View On UFOs, The 1990 Belgian UFO Wave, Triangular-Shaped UFOs, French Defense Minister Galley Asks For UFO Open-Mindedness, Dr. Claude Poher And GEPAN On UFOs, French General Lionel M. Chassin's Comments Regarding UFOs

But let us return to the issue of electromagnetic pulses, or EMPs. In recent years, many of us have heard of the dangers posed by strong electromagnetic outbursts from the Sun. They can disrupt satellite, television and radio transmissions, and wreak other electronic havoc as well. We have also heard how a foreign enemy might possibly explode a nuclear device high in the atmosphere before a potential invasion. Such an explosion might leave people and buildings intact, but the electromagnetic pulse created by such a powerful explosion would literally fry the innards of all electronic equipment; which, of course, would render it totally useless.

While it may seem a bit silly, I am reminded of scenes from movies like "Close Encounters of The third Kind", and the 2005 version of "War of the Worlds", where we see vehicles completely stalled due to the presence of an alien force. As some of you may know, it's been theorized that UFOs derive their operating power from the manipulation of gravity and electromagnetic waves. Either that, or the generation of an electromagnetic pulse may possibly be a by-product of their manipulation of gravity. The technology is too profound for me to personally understand. I've read a number of accounts where witnesses claim that UFOs are surrounded by a strong

electromagnetic field, similar to static electricity. It may be this field that causes them to glow at night or while in flight. The strength of the field may determine the color of the glow.

As I've already stated, according to the military historical record that I read, military officials quickly learned of the dangers posed by EMPs from the Malmstrom AFB UFO incident. They are greatly concerned about it; and have spent literally billions of dollars to try to rectify it. If we consider how much the modern military relies upon electronics, it is easy to understand how such a powerful EMP attack could greatly incapacitate a nation's fighting capabilities.

But in light of the information I have uncovered, I've begun to wonder if the military's real concern is a foreign power exploding a nuclear device over a major city, or if it might be something else. In other words, is their concern simply a powerful invader from across the ocean, or might it possibly be some foreign alien power from across the Universe? A bit later in this series, I will be sharing with you some rather interesting statements made by President Reagan, concerning UFOs, during the 1980s.

Before leaving behind the Malmstrom AFB UFO incident, allow me to inform you that the 1967 UFO incursion wasn't the only time that Malmstrom AFB was visited by UFOs. A news article that was published in The Washington Post in January of 1979 reveals that in late October and early November of 1975, this very same SAC base, as well as Loring Air Force Base in the state of Maine, Wurtsmith AFB in the state of Michigan, and other SAC bases located in the northern tier of U.S. states, were all visited by UFOs. Similar to the 1967 Malmstrom AFB incident, military jets were out-paced by the evasive crafts. The Washington Post article stated in part:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The Air Force and NORAD data provided detailed accounts of sightings of unexplained objects from Loring Air Force Base in Maine, Wurtsmith AFB in Michigan and Malmstrom AFB in Montana, all within a two-week period.

At those and other missile-launching sites in the northern tier of states, military personnel reported that the objects

hovered over nuclear weapons storage areas, in some cases as low as 10 feet from the ground, and over missile silos before they departed."

----- End Quote -----

In this particular incident, the Kilo-Flight LCC, located to the south of Lewiston, Montana, was targeted by a UFO on the seventh of November, 1975. As you will recall, each LCC, or Launch Control Center, is surrounded by ten LFs, or Launch Facilities, each of which houses one Minuteman missile. In this case, it was the K-7 LF which set off an alarm at the Kilo-Flight LCC. Following is an extract from Greenwood and Fawcett's 1984 book "Clear Intent : The Government Coverup of the UFO Experience", which describes the amazing events which transpired that day. Please notice that, as with the March 1967 Malmstrom AFB events, the UFO that visited K-7 is described as having an orange glow:

----- Begin Quote -----

"On November 7, remote electronic sensors triggered an alarm indicating that something was violating site security. Underground, in the launch control area, two officers noted the signal, but there was no television surveillance topside. The normal procedure for detecting what had violated security was to call for a missile security helicopter to check the area. At the same time, Sabotage Alert Teams (SAT), consisting of four to six men, were also alerted to the fact that a violation was taking place and were ordered to proceed to the site. On this occasion, an SAT team drove down the highway and onto a dirt road which led to the K-7 area. About a mile away, the team could see an orange, glowing object over the area. As they closed to within half a mile, they could now see that the object was tremendous in size. They radioed to the Launch Control Facility that, from their location, they were viewing a brightly glowing, orange, football field-sized disc that illuminated the missile site. The SAT team was ordered by the launch control people to proceed into the K-7 site. However, they responded that they refused to go any farther, clearly fearful of the intimidating appearance of the object. It began to rise, and at about 1,000 feet, NORAD picked up the UFO on radar. Two F-106 jet interceptors were launched from Great Falls, Montana, and headed toward the

K-7 area. The UFO continued to rise. At about 200,000 feet, it disappeared from NORAD's radar. The F-106's were never able to get a visual sighting of the UFO.

All members of the SAT team were directed to the base hospital, where they were psychologically tested. It was determined that no one could identify the object that was seen, but that the members of the SAT team obviously had been through a traumatic experience. Meanwhile, targeting teams, along with computer specialists, were brought to the missile site to check out the missile, and specifically, the computer in the warhead that targets the missile. Amazingly, when the computer was checked, they found that the tape had mysteriously changed target numbers! The re-entry vehicle was then taken from the silo and brought back to the base. Eventually the entire missile was changed."

----- End Quote -----

Having shared that interesting UFO encounter with you, let's examine another UFO story which may shed additional light on the important issue of why a UFO might decide to knock out nuclear-tipped missiles.

Professor Robert Jacobs, a former U.S. Air Force Lieutenant, also shared his UFO experience with The Disclosure Project. In this particular case, Jacobs describes a UFO event which occurred high in the Earth's atmosphere, in Big Sur, Calif., on September 15, 1964. At that time, Lieutenant Jacobs was the Officer-in-Charge of Photo-Optical Instrumentation for the 1369th Photographic Squadron at Vandenberg AFB. Part of Jacobs' job was to make photographic records of Atlas missile tests. It was during the filming of just such a test on that September day, that, according to Lt. Jacobs, something very unusual appeared in the sky, and was captured on film. The following day, Jacobs was called into the office of Major Mansmann, his commanding officer, where he was explicitly told that the event had never occurred, and to forget about it.

But, Jacobs could not just forget about it; and apparently, Major Mansmann couldn't either. Prior to his death, and some forty years after the event had actually occurred, contrary to the U.S. Government's claims, Major Mansmann confirmed in writing that there was a UFO incident on September 15, 1964.

Mansmann even went so far as to describe the object as being "saucer-shaped". So exactly what happened during that Atlas F missile launch? According to Robert Jacobs, a UFO appeared, and emitted several beams of brilliant light at the missile from different angles. This resulted in a malfunction of the missile's dummy warhead. The missile subsequently fell into the Pacific Ocean, unable to reach its designated target. In his interview with The Disclosure Project, Jacobs stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"So this thing [UFO] fires a beam of light at the warhead, hits it, and then it moves to the other side and fires another beam of light, and then moves again and fires another beam, and another. And the warhead tumbles out of space. What message would I interpret from this? Don't mess with nuclear warheads . . . After an article [about the UFO incident], I would get telephone calls all night long. People would call and start screaming at me. One night somebody blew up my mailbox."

----- End Quote -----

Similar to the Malmstrom AFB UFO events we just examined, the Big Sur UFO event, if it is true, seems to likewise send the message that the occupants of UFOs, whoever they are, don't like the people of Earth creating nuclear weapons; and they are determined to stop us from doing so; even by force if necessary.

As with other UFO incidents we've been discussing, there is controversy surrounding the Big Sur UFO event. A number of UFO skeptics have suggested that the photographic equipment that was available over forty years ago, was not capable of producing the kind of results described by Jacobs. This is because the UFO incident occurred about sixty miles above the Earth, and Jacob's photographic team was located at Big Sur, or about one hundred and twenty miles to the northwest of Vandenberg AFB -- the launch site -- in order to be able to film a side view of the launch. Professor Jacobs refutes the arguments of the skeptics; and in an analysis he published in the January 1989 edition of the MUFON UFO Journal, called "Deliberate Deception: The Big Sur UFO Filming", he explains why it was indeed possible to make a film of the alleged UFO. If you would like to read this rather detailed commentary,

you may still be able to find it at [nicap.org/bigsur2.htm](http://nicap.org/bigsur2.htm). Following is Professor Jacobs' own description of the UFO encounter, taken from his MUFON analysis:

----- Begin Quote -----

"At that point the most remarkable vision of my life came on the screen. Another object flew into the frame from left to right. It approached the warhead package and maneuvered around it. That is, this . . . "thing" . . . flew a relative polar orbit around our warhead package which was itself heading toward the South Pacific at some 18 thousand miles an hour!

As the new object circumnavigated our hardware, it emitted four distinct bright flashes of light at approximately the 4 cardinal compass points of its orbit. These flashes were so intense that each "strike" caused the I.O. tube to "boom" or form a halo around the spot. Following this remarkable aerial display, the object departed the frame in the same direction from which it had come. The shape of the object was that of a classic "flying saucer." In the middle of the top half of the object was a dome. From that dome, or just beneath it, seemed to issue a beam of light which caused the flashes described.

Subsequently, the warhead malfunctioned and tumbled out of suborbit, hundreds of miles short of its target. This . . . unidentified flying . . . "thing" had apparently "shot down" an American dummy atomic warhead!"

----- End Quote -----

So once again we ask the same question: Was the UFO tale just a cover-up story that was used by the military to protect a top secret government Atlas missile experiment; or was there really a UFO involved in the launch, and the U.S. Government is just following its normal modus operandi, by denying it? For his part, Professor Jacobs is convinced that what they captured on film that day, was a real UFO, piloted by alien beings from another world. As we saw earlier, Jacobs remains convinced that these extraterrestrial beings are trying to send a clear message to us, that we should not be tampering with nuclear weapons. In summarizing his conclusions, Prof. Jacobs states in the same analysis:

----- Begin Quote -----

(1) What we photographed that September day in 1964 was a solid, three-dimensional, intelligently controlled flying device.

(2) It emitted a beam of energy, possibly a plasma beam, at our dummy warhead and caused a malfunction.

(3) This "craft" was not anything of which our science and technology in 1964 was capable. The most probable explanation of the device, therefore, is that it was of extraterrestrial origin.

(4) The flashing strikes of light we recorded on film were not from laser tracking devices. Such devices did not exist then, aside from small scale, laboratory models.

(5) Most probably, the B.U. Telescope was brought out to California specifically to photograph this event which had been prearranged. That is, we had been setup to record an event which someone in our Government knew was going to happen in advance.

(6) What we photographed that day was the first terrestrial demonstration of what has come to be called S.D.I. or "Star Wars." The demonstration was put on for our benefit for some reason by extraterrestrials. It is this aspect of the event, not merely the recording of another "flying Saucer", which caused such consternation both on the part of Major Mansmann when he told me "it never happened", and on behalf of the government in its two and one half decade coverup of the event and the record we made of it.

----- End Quote -----

What adds to the Big Sur UFO debate, is the fact that both Mansmann and Jacobs insist that on the day that Jacobs was called into his office to view the film, two or three agents from the CIA were present as well. After Jacobs was warned to keep quiet regarding the UFO incident, the CIA agents, along with the film, disappeared, and the film has not been seen again. Furthermore, all inquiries via FOIA requests, to Vandenberg Air Force Base, regarding the September 15, 1964

UFO event, have resulted in the base insisting that no Atlas F missile tests were conducted on that particular day. In fact, Vandenberg AFB officials have stated that they are not even in possession of any records concerning the alleged UFO incident.

Let us now turn our attention to Ross Dedrickson, a retired U.S. Air Force colonel, who during the 1950s, worked with the Atomic Energy Commission. As Colonel Dedrickson shared in his testimony to The Disclosure Project, his very first encounter with UFOs occurred during the famous Washington, D.C. fly-over in July of 1952. Part of Col. Dedrickson's job responsibilities at that time included maintaining the AEC's inventory of its nuclear weapons stockpile. This included accompanying the security teams as they visited the various nuclear installations, in order to verify the security of said weapons. In his testimony, Colonel Dedrickson stated in part:

----- Begin Quote -----

" . . . we were getting reports of visits by UFOs over the storage facilities, and even some of the manufacturing facilities; and that went on continuously . . . through the entire 50's . . . During this period of time, I also learned of a number of incidents which happened involving UFOs . . . I also learned about incidents involving nuclear weapons; and among these incidents were those where a couple of nuclear weapons that were sent into space, were destroyed by the extraterrestrials . . . [Over-flights of nuclear facilities] were taken so seriously that the observers would often not report them, because it involved so much bureaucracy and protocol . . . They deliberately would not report them. On most of those cases where the UFOs became identified, at least on a radar or with reports, why, they would try to scramble aircraft to intercept them. It was a very aggressive, you might say, response from our own government . . . There was one incident when we exploded a nuclear weapon over the Pacific, and this was in about '61, I believe. The consternation that it caused [from the ETs] was because it shut out communications over the Pacific basin for a number of hours, in which no radio transmission was available at any time . . . This was one that the extraterrestrials were really concerned about, because it affected our ionosphere. In fact, the ET spacecraft were

unable to operate because of the pollution in the magnetic field which they depended upon . . . In either the very end of the 70's or the early 80's . . . we attempted to put a nuclear weapon on the Moon, and explode it for scientific measurements and other things, which was not acceptable to the extraterrestrials . . . The ETs destroyed the weapon as it went toward the Moon. The idea of any explosion of a nuclear weapon in space by any Earth government was not acceptable to the extraterrestrials, and that has been demonstrated over and over . . . Later, on our visits to Los Alamos and Livermore, we found that people were interested in the extraterrestrial technology, very much so . . . That was the time when Area 51 became notorious."

----- End Quote -----

So what are we to make of all of these UFO testimonies by U.S. military officials? Are the similarities between their stories merely coincidence? Are they just liars or attention seekers? Are they just performing their "patriotic duty" by inventing stories in order to conceal the U.S. Government's military secrets? Or is it possible that they are telling us the truth, in spite of known risks to themselves and their families? What do you think?

If you would like to learn more about the work and mission of The Disclosure Project, I encourage you to visit their website at [disclosureproject.org](http://disclosureproject.org). Study their material, and then make your own determinations regarding whether or not they are telling the truth.

While today, the American Government publicly denies the existence of UFOs, or more specifically, extraterrestrial crafts which originate from alien worlds, as you can clearly see by the various examples I have provided throughout this series, only a few decades ago, the mindset was considerably different. Some government and military officials were more open-minded, and were willing to consider this possibility. Some people even embraced it as fact. The impression I have received, is that to this day, the battle continues within the government, between those who are for full disclosure, and those who are not. Furthermore, I suspect that despite its outward denial, the U.S. Government still remains very much interested in the UFO phenomenon. If this were not the case, it would not have initiated so many programs in order

to investigate the matter.

Across the ocean, in Europe, in the past, as well as in our present day, there have likewise been certain individuals in high places who have become convinced that some UFOs are in fact spacecrafts which originate from other worlds. They too question what this means for Planet Earth. One example is Air Chief Marshal Lord Dowding -- also known as Sir Hugh Dowding -- who was the Commander-in-Chief of the Royal Air Force Fighter Command during the Battle of Britain. This battle occurred during the early part of World War II, from July to October of 1940, when the Germans fought to gain air superiority over the Royal Air Force. In the July 11, 1954 edition of the Sunday Dispatch in London, Lord Dowding is quoted as having stated the following regarding the many UFOs which have been observed:

----- Begin Quote -----

"More than 10,000 sightings have been reported, the majority of which cannot be accounted for by any scientific explanation. I am convinced that these objects do exist, and that they are not manufactured by any nation on Earth. I can therefore see no alternative to accepting the theory that they come from some extraterrestrial source."

----- End Quote -----

In August of that same year, upon being asked about the reality of UFOs, and their origin from beyond the Earth, Lord Dowding also stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Of course flying saucers are real, and they are interplanetary."

----- End Quote -----

Another prominent British citizen who both spoke about, and wrote about UFOs, was Peter John Hill-Norton, also known as Baron Hill-Norton, and Lord Hill-Norton. Following military service during World War II, Lord Hill-Norton swiftly rose through the ranks. By the early 1970s, he had become Chief of the Defence Staff of the United Kingdom. In 1974, he also

became the chairman of the NATO Military Committee; a post which he held until his retirement in 1977. It was during his later years, when he served as a "cross-bencher" in the British House of Lords, that Lord Hill-Norton became vocal within Parliament regarding his views concerning UFOs. In 1988, author Timothy Good published a book entitled "Above Top Secret". In the foreword to that book, Lord Hill-Norton wrote the following:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The evidence that there are objects which have been seen in our atmosphere, and even on terra firma, that cannot be accounted for either as man-made objects, or as any physical force or effect known to our scientists, seems to me to be overwhelming."

"A very large number of sightings have been vouched for by persons whose credentials seem to me unimpeachable. It is striking that so many have been trained observers, such as police officers and airline or military pilots. Their observations have in many instances been supported either by technical means, such as radar or, even more convincingly, by interference with electrical apparatus of one sort or another."

----- End Quote -----

Some of you who are involved with UFOlogy will undoubtedly recall the strange events which occurred in the skies over Belgium in March of 1990. Commonly referred to by UFOlogists as the "Belgian Wave" or "Belgian Flap", this event involved mass sightings of triangular-shaped crafts of unknown origin. The low-level, huge, silent objects were observed by local townspeople, police officials, and Belgian Air Force radar operators. In fact, Belgian Air Force fighter pilots made various attempts to pursue the strange crafts, but were not successful; because each time that the pilots would draw close, the unusual objects would accelerate at a high rate of speed.

The Belgian Air Force eventually released video footage of the event, as had been recorded by their radar operators. In their official report, the Royal Belgian Air Force concluded that they were "unable to identify either the nature or the

origin of the phenomena". In 1991, SOBEPS -- Belgian Society For Space Phenomenon Study -- included the following comments in their report, attributed to Major-General Wilfred de Brouwer, who was the Deputy Chief of the Royal Belgian Air Force:

----- Begin Quote -----

"In any case, the Air Force has arrived to the conclusion that a certain number of anomalous phenomena has been produced within Belgian airspace. The numerous testimonies of ground observations compiled in this [SOBEPS] book, reinforced by the reports of the night of March 30-31 [1990], have led us to face the hypothesis that a certain number of unauthorized aerial activities have taken place. Until now, not a single trace of aggressiveness has been signaled; military or civilian air traffic has not been perturbed nor threatened. We can therefore advance that the presumed activities do not constitute a direct menace. The day will come undoubtedly when the phenomenon will be observed with technological means of detection and collection that won't leave a single doubt about its origin. This should lift a part of the veil that has covered the mystery for a long time. A mystery that continues to the present. But it exists, it is real, and that in itself is an important conclusion."

----- End Quote -----

The "Belgian Flap" isn't the only UFO-related incident which has involved triangular-shaped craft. According to my online research, such sightings can be traced back to the 1940's. However, in recent decades, some of the more "famous" events include the Rendlesham Forest UFO event of December 27, 1980, which we'll be discussing more later on in this series, the so-called "Phoenix Lights" of March 13, 1997, the Moscow UFO wave of March 12, 1990, and the Illinois UFO sightings of January 5, 2000, which was featured on American television several times. If you wish to learn more about these events, I encourage you to conduct your own research on the Internet.

Belief in the extraterrestrial nature of some UFOs is also shared by certain individuals within the French government as well. In an interview conducted by Jean-Claude Bourret on February 21, 1974, Robert Galley, who in December of 1980

became France's Minister of Defense, had this to say to his radio listeners regarding UFO flaps in France:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I must say that if listeners could see for themselves the mass of reports coming in from the airborne gendarmerie, from the mobile gendarmerie, and from the gendarmerie charged with the job of conducting investigations, all of which reports are forwarded by us to the National Center for Space Studies, then they would see that it is all pretty disturbing. I believe that the attitude of spirit that we must vis-à-vis this phenomenon is an open one, that is to say that it doesn't consist in denying a priori, as our ancestors of previous centuries did deny many things that seem nowadays perfectly elementary."

----- End Quote -----

Another comment comes from Dr. Claude Poher. Poher, who holds a Ph.D. in astronomy, was the founder, and the first director of GEPAN, which was a government initiated project developed by the National Center for Space Studies -- or CNES -- which, similar to NASA, is the national space agency of France. The primary goal of GEPAN was to assist French officials, both civilian and military, in understanding the true nature of Unidentified Aerospace Phenomena, or PAN. In 1988, about ten years after its founding, GEPAN was renamed SEPRA; that is, the Rare Aerospace Phenomena Study Department. Today, SEPRA is known as GEIPAN, or "Groupe d'Études et d'Informations sur les Phénomènes Aérospatiaux Non identifiés". It is now headed by Yves Sillard, who is also a former director of CNES.

In a June 1978 GEPAN report to the Scientific Committee, Dr. Poher wrote the following interesting assessment, in which he acknowledges the reality of UFOs, and also admits that the origin of said craft, and the technology behind them, was unknown to French officials at the time:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Taking into account the facts that we have gathered from the observers and from the location of their observations, we concluded that there generally can be said to be a

material phenomenon behind the observations. In 60% of the cases reported here, the description of this phenomenon is apparently one of a flying machine whose origin, modes of lifting and/or propulsion are totally outside our knowledge."

----- End Quote -----

Similar to UFO occurrences in the United States, interest in UFOs in France did not begin in 1977 with the formation of GEPAN. Two decades earlier, in 1958, Aime Michel published a book entitled "Flying Saucers and the Straight-Line Mystery". In the forward to that book, General Lionel M. Chassin, who was the Commanding General of the French Air Forces, as well as the General Air Defence Coordinator of the Allied Air Forces of NATO, wrote the following:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The number of thoughtful, intelligent, educated people in full possession of their faculties who have 'seen something' and described it, grows every day . . . We can . . . say categorically that mysterious objects have indeed appeared and continue to appear in the sky that surrounds us."

----- End Quote -----

Please go to part sixteen for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 16

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Spanish Gen. Carlos Castro Caverro's Comment Regarding UFOs, 1976 Tehran, Iran UFO Incident, Criteria For Valid UFO Study U.S. Government Intimidates Credible UFO Witnesses, American Astronaut L. Gordon Cooper's UFO Experiences And Testimonies, Mysterious Death Of U.S. Defense Secretary James V. Forrestal Pres. Harry Truman And Majestic 12 Or MJ-12, John F. Kennedy Assassination & UFO Theory, Bill Cooper's Behold A Pale Horse US Gov't. Black Projects & UFO Disinformation, Jacques Vallée

To the south, Spain was also experiencing its share of UFO encounters, and some Spanish government officials likewise made public their views concerning the unusual phenomenon. One such person was Carlos Castro Caverro, who was a general in the Spanish Air Force, and the former commander of the Third Aerial Region. In a June 27, 1976 interview which was published in the "Gaceta del Norte" in Balboa, Spain, Caverro made the following comments to reporter J. J. Benitez:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I believe that UFOs are spaceships or extraterrestrial craft . . . The nations of the world are currently working together in the investigation of the UFO phenomenon. There is an international exchange of data. Maybe when this group of nations acquires more precise and definite information, it will be possible to release the news to the world."

----- End Quote -----

Later that same year -- 1976 -- a significant UFO event took place on the outskirts of Tehran, Iran, when two F-4 jets from the Shahrokhi Air Force Base had an amazing encounter with something which even shook the halls of the Pentagon. As Roland B. Evans, an Air Force Major and Pentagon analyst would later comment, the Tehran UFO incident was a "classic that meets all the criteria necessary for a valid study of the UFO phenomenon". The incident, which took place on the night of September 18th, and the early morning hours of the 19th, was reported in the November 1976 issue of the NICAP

newsletter, "NICAP UFO Investigator". A much more detailed account was included in an article by Bob Pratt entitled "The Pentagon's 'Classic' UFO Case". In the interest of imparting this important information to you, I'm once more relying upon the "Fair Use" clause of the US Copyright Act to share the following contents of the NICAP newsletter:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Shortly after midnight on September 19, 1976, the Iranian Air Force command post in Tehran, Iran started receiving calls from local citizens reporting a strange object in the sky. The object was variously described as, "Bird-like," "A bright light," and "A helicopter with a shining light." The command post duty officer, knowing there were no helicopters in the area, called B.G. Yousefi, Assistant Deputy Commander of Operations for instructions. Yousefi told the citizens that they were observing a star. However, after talking with control tower personnel, he decided that possibly something unusual was being observed and that he should see for himself.

The object he saw was like a star but much bigger and brighter. So much so that he made the decision to scramble a F-4 jet from Shahrokhi Air Force Base to investigate.

#### F-4 Interception With UFO

At 1:30 AM the F-4 sped down the Shahrokhi runway for a take off to intercept the UFO. The crew headed north of Tehran toward the brilliant light 70 miles ahead of them. The flight proceeded uneventfully for about 40 miles, but as the F-4 continued its intercept path all communications and instrumentation (Intercommunication and UHF) were suddenly lost. The pilot immediately changed course, breaking off the intercept and headed back for Shahrokhi. After the F-4 turned away from the UFO the jet regained all communications and instrumentation. Was the F-4 no longer a threat?

#### Second Interception Attempt Made

A second F-4 took off at 1:40 AM in an attempt to accomplish what the first jet had failed to do . . . identify the UFO. As this F-4 neared the UFO, radar contact was made by the crew. The size of the radar return was about the same as a

return from a 707 jet aircraft. The size of the UFO was difficult to determine visually because of its brilliance. The relative speeds of the F-4 and the UFO were such that the jet was drawing closer at a rate of 150 nautical MPH.

As the F-4, flying at a speed greater than Mach 1, reached the same distance from the UFO that the prior communication loss occurred, the UFO increased its speed. This acceleration of the UFO was confirmed visually and by the aircraft's instrument board radar. The pilot (Lt. Fafari) was unable to close the distance and paced the UFO through Iran's clear night sky. The crew followed the intensely brilliant UFO and noted its light was like flashing strobe lights arranged in a rectangular pattern. The lights were alternating blue, green, red and orange in color. The flashing of the lights was so rapid that all colors could be seen at the same time.

The UFO and the pursuing F-4 were on a course taking them south of Tehran when suddenly another smaller brilliant object came out of the UFO.

#### F-4 Missile Fails To Fire

This second object came directly toward the pursuing F-4 traveling at a very high rate of speed. The pilot started to fire an AIM-9 missile at the rapidly approaching object, but at the moment his weapons control panel went off and simultaneously he lost all communications.

With no other defense left, the pilot turned sharply and put the F-4 into a dive in an attempt to evade the projectile from the UFO. The maneuver was not successful since as the F-4 continued its diving turn, the object changed course and trailed the jet briefly at a distance estimated to be 3 to 4 miles. It then increased its speed, went to the inside of the jet's turn, and climbed back to rejoin the "Mother ship."

#### Part Of UFO Appears To Crash

After the projectile returned to the "Mother ship," the crew of the F-4 terminated the evasive maneuvers and again followed the object. The weapon control panel and communications aboard the F-4 were again operative.

As the crew watched and chased the rapidly moving UFO, another object appeared to emerge from its side and dive at a great speed toward the earth far below. The men directed their attention toward this diving object in anticipation of a large explosion upon impact. However, instead of exploding, the object appeared to come to rest gently in the hills below. The "Mother ship" sped away at a rate estimated to be many times the speed of sound.

The resting object was casting a very bright light over an area estimated to be 2-3 kilometers in diameter. The pilot brought his F-4 down through the upper atmosphere and circled at a safe altitude above the UFO until the light went out. While circling, the crew carefully noted the position of the object on the ground.

The F-4 headed back to its base guided by a crew that was having difficulty in regaining their night vision after viewing the brilliant UFO. During their return they noted a great deal of UHF radio interference, and they completely lost all communications each time they passed through a certain magnetic bearing. A civil airliner that was approaching the area during this same time also experienced communication problems when on the same magnetic bearing. The crew of this aircraft did not see the UFO.

The F-4 crew still had not regained their night vision upon their arrival at the base. After circling the field a few times, they decided to go out for a long, gradual straight in landing. While on their long approach, the crew noticed a cylinder shaped object about the size of a jet fighter coming toward them at a higher altitude. The object had bright lights on each end and a flashing light in the center. In response to a radio inquiry control tower personnel stated that no other air traffic was known to be in the area. This object passed above the F-4 while tower personnel attempted to make visual contact. The sighting was confirmed when the pilot directed the ground watchers attention to the proper portion of the night sky.

#### Daylight Inspection of the Landing Site

Shortly after dawn on September 19, the F-4 crew boarded a helicopter to return to the site of the UFO landing. No

trace of the landing was found at the site (a dry lakebed), but the area is being checked for possible changes in radiation levels. The helicopter left the area and circled off to the west. As they were leaving the site, the helicopter radio started picking up a very noticeable beeper signal. Near the point where the signal was being received most clearly, the crew noticed an isolated farm house. They landed and asked the resident if he had noticed anything unusual the night before. The farmer replied that he had noticed a loud sound and a very bright light in the area of the landing site."

----- End Quote -----

As I mentioned earlier, in his October 12, 1976 evaluation report, Major Roland B. Evans stated that the Tehran UFO event was a "classic that meets all the criteria necessary for a valid study of the UFO phenomenon". Exactly what are these criteria? In his article "The Pentagon's 'Classic' UFO Case", Bob Pratt attributes the following to Major Evans:

----- Begin Quote -----

- a) The object was seen by multiple witnesses from different locations (i.e. Shemiran, Mehrabad, and the dry lake bed) and viewpoints (both) airborne and from the ground.
- b) The credibility of many of the witnesses was high (an air force general, qualified aircrews and experienced tower operators)
- c) Visual sightings were confirmed by radar.
- d) Similar electromagnetic effects (EME) were reported by three separate aircraft.
- e) There were physiological effects in some crew members (i.e., loss of night vision due to the brightness of the object).
- f) An inordinate amount of maneuverability was displayed by the UFOs.

----- End Quote -----

As we've already seen, the problem that many UFO observers face, particularly if there is any degree of credibility to their stories, is that when they report their sightings or encounters, the U.S. Government is quick to discredit them by any means possible.

According to a number of individuals with current or former ties with the U.S. Government, and who are now aligned with The Disclosure Project, when ridicule tactics fail to work, the American Government will resort to intimidation, as well as other heavy-handed forms of persuasion, including making threats against individuals and their immediate families, in order to keep them quiet. In the case of military personnel, they are reminded of the oaths they took to protect their country, and their duty to not discuss sensitive issues with the general public. They're also warned of the repercussions they will face if they choose to break those vows.

In an address to the United Nations in 1985, in which the topic was extraterrestrial intelligence, American astronaut, Colonel L. Gordon Cooper, who participated in the Mercury and Gemini missions, mentioned this oath, and then revealed the secret with which he had been forced to live for many years. He stated in part:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"I believe that these extraterrestrial vehicles and their crews are visiting this planet from other planets which obviously are a little more technically advanced than we are here on Earth. I feel that we need to have a top level, coordinated program to scientifically collect and analyze data from all over the Earth concerning any type of encounter, and to determine how best to interface with these visitors in a friendly fashion.

For many years I have lived with a secret, in a secrecy imposed on all specialists and astronauts. I can now reveal that every day, in the USA, our radar instruments capture objects of form and composition unknown to us. And there are thousands of witness reports and a quantity of documents to prove this, but nobody wants to make them public."

----- End Quotes -----

In the August 15, 1976 edition of the Los Angeles Herald Examiner, Astronaut Cooper was also quoted as having stated the following regarding alien visitations to Earth, and the U.S. Government's intentional cover-up of said phenomenon:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Intelligent beings from other planets regularly visit our world in an effort to enter into contact with us. I have encountered various ships during my space voyages. NASA and the American government know this and possess a great deal of evidence. Nevertheless, they remain silent in order to not alarm the people."

----- End Quote -----

Over twenty-one years later, on January 14, 1997, Cooper also let it be known that there are other American astronauts who share his feelings concerning the UFO phenomenon and who want the U.S. Government to come clean with what it really knows about the visitation to Earth of extraterrestrial crafts. He stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I know other astronauts share my feelings . . . And we know the government is sitting on hard evidence of UFOs."

----- End Quote -----

In July of 2000, while in Washington, D.C. promoting his new book "Leap of Faith: An Astronaut's Journey in the Unknown", in which he pressures the U.S. Government to reveal what it knows regarding the visitation of alien life forms to Earth, Gordon Cooper also made these candid comments:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"Each administration has probably tried to figure out how, with the least embarrassment, they could confess to this whole thing . . . They need to clean the slate about what has been going on or has not been going on . . . There certainly have been too many people, very qualified people and qualified groups of people, that have had interface of one type or another with extraterrestrial craft or beings.

. . . To really deny that something is going on and deny that they definitely exist . . . we need a little more explanation."

----- End Quotes -----

Looking back on his speech before the United Nations years before, Cooper also added with an air of disappointment:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I made the effort to get the U.N. to pick up the ball. They thought it was a great idea, but they never did anything about it."

----- End Quote -----

Gordon Cooper was no stranger to the UFO phenomenon, as he had been involved in his own experiences years before. For example, in 1951, while piloting an F-86 Sabrejet over the western part of Germany, he spotted a number of UFOs. The objects were described as being metallic, saucer-shaped discs. They were at a very high altitude, and were clearly capable of out-maneuvering any American fighter plane. In reflecting back on his experiences in Germany, Cooper would later tell the United Nations in 1985:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I did have occasion in 1951 to have two days of observation of many flights of them, of different sizes, flying in fighter formation, generally from east to west over Europe."

----- End Quote -----

Twelve years later, on May 15, 1963, Gordon Cooper commanded a Mercury capsule. Its mission was to orbit the Earth twenty-two times. As the mission neared its end, on the last orbit, Cooper informed the Muecha tracking station, located not far from Perth, Australia, that a glowing, greenish object was rapidly approaching his capsule. Unlike many reported UFOs which can't be verified by hard, physical evidence, Cooper's object was definitely real, as it was visible on the Muecha tracking station's radar. The Mercury flight was receiving coverage by the American television network, NBC, which did

in fact report Cooper's sighting. However, after Cooper had completed the mission, reporters were informed that they could not question him further regarding what he had seen.

In extreme cases, it's been claimed that the U.S. Government will even resort to murder in order to silence a leak, and to keep a particular government secret from being revealed.

One well-known, highly-controversial incident involves former Secretary of Defense, James V. Forrestal. Sources within the UFO community allege that Mr. Forrestal, who had previously been the Secretary of the Navy and then became the very first Secretary of Defense during the Truman administration, became involved with a secret committee known as "Majestic 12". This committee, which was also known as "MJ-12", was authorized by President Harry Truman, and was comprised of twelve men with top security clearance, from the US Government, the military establishment, and the science community. Its purpose was to investigate the Roswell crash incident, and to keep the alien presence on Earth concealed from the American public at all cost. It is said that this powerful committee was answerable only to the U.S. President; although some people claim that even some U.S. presidents were out of the loop when it came to MJ-12.

According to the story circulated within UFOlogy circles, at some point in time, Forrestal made the decision to go public with the information he had regarding the alien presence on Earth. Apparently, as a result of this decision, on the 28th of March, 1949, he was removed from office. Almost two months later, after allegedly being held against his will, Forrestal is claimed to have jumped to his death from the 16th floor of the United States Naval Hospital National Medical Center in Bethesda, Maryland on May 22, 1949.

In October of that same year, a medical report issued by the Willcutts Review Board made no mention that James Forrestal had committed suicide. It merely stated the condition of his body, the approximate time of his death, the events leading up to his death, and his alleged mental condition prior to his death. The American mass media promoted a similar story. Forrestal is said to have suffered a nervous breakdown after his dismissal as Secretary of Defense. He was described as being mentally unstable, suffering from depression, and of course, suicidal. The public accepted this as fact; and not

long after that, the Forrestal story quietly slipped into the past, thus avoiding further scrutiny or scandal.

But is this what really happened? Many people are convinced that it isn't, beginning with Forrestal's own brother, Henry. In interviews he gave, Henry Forrestal made it clear that he was convinced that his brother had been murdered. He stated that James Forrestal wasn't suicidal, and was in rather good spirits, because he would soon be released from Bethesda. To add further doubt to the official government version of the story, Henry Forrestal revealed that his brother James died just hours prior to Henry arriving to take him out of the hospital. The official version also did not mention the fact that when his body was discovered, Secretary Forrestal had a bathrobe cord wrapped tightly around his neck. Henry was convinced that his brother had been strangled, and then was thrown out of the hospital window by his assassin(s).

If James Forrestal was indeed murdered, was it really due to his intentions to expose the alien-UFO cover-up? While this is what is believed by some people within the UFO community, others beg to differ. According to the research I have done, James Forrestal was a very powerful, very rich, and extremely influential man. He was also very vociferous in his opinions, and didn't hide his strong disapproval of the Zionist agenda, and the creation of the State of Israel. Naturally, holding such a position was bound to create enemies for him. Having said that, some people believe that it was Forrestal's threat to the survival of the young nation of Israel, which really caused his downfall, and may even have resulted in his death.

Before moving on, allow me to mention one other interesting point which is related to the above story. Over the decades, many of us have heard or read a number of stories concerning the tragic assassination of President John F. Kennedy on the 22nd of November in 1963. Similar to Forrestal, John Kennedy was a well-liked man; yet on one fateful morning, his life was suddenly cut short. Over the past four decades, there's been considerable controversy surrounding Kennedy's death. Some people argue that President Kennedy was the target of a lone psychotic gunman by the name of Lee Harvey Oswald, who they claim was a communist sympathizer. Others insist that Oswald couldn't possibly have acted alone and that there was an even larger conspiracy. It is said that this conspiracy involved the CIA, the FBI, the Office of Naval Intelligence,

and the Secret Service. Many people remain convinced that it was Kennedy's own limousine driver, a Secret Service agent by the name of William Greer, who delivered the fatal shots that morning, as Kennedy's motorcade made its way on the outskirts of Dallas, Texas.

While many people have focused on who assassinated Kennedy, the motivations behind his death have not been examined as thoroughly. As I noted earlier, generally speaking, Kennedy was a well-liked, extremely popular leader; a man who was loved by a lot of people. If you ask non-Americans who they consider to be one of the best presidents that the United States of America has ever had, many of them won't hesitate to respond that it was John F. Kennedy.

But due to some of his policies, Kennedy also had his share of enemies. Some people believe that Kennedy was selling the country to the communists, and that perhaps this is the real reason behind his assassination. Others point to Kennedy's desire to stop the flow of illegal drugs into the country, which put him in opposition to some very powerful interest groups. And yet others point out that John F. Kennedy wanted the U.S. Government to print money which was fully backed by actual silver deposits that were held in reserve by the U.S. Government. This, of course, wasn't agreeable to the national and international bankers who manipulate the world's economy through the mass distribution of worthless "fiat money" that hasn't been backed by real gold or silver for decades.

Like the rest of you, I honestly don't know who assassinated Kennedy, or even why he was killed. It may very well be that he was killed for one, some, or even all, of the above-noted reasons. I was a young pre-teen boy at the time, and remember watching the post-assassination events on our black and white TV set. Being the skeptical, distrustful person that I tend to be, particularly when it comes to the American Government, I must admit, however, that, like others, I remain suspicious of the fact that the blame was immediately cast on Lee Harvey Oswald; who, as some people believe, was conveniently killed by Jack Ruby. We can only wonder if Oswald's death was meant to silence the truth forever.

While I was conducting research for this current series, I did find it interesting to discover that there are a number of people who believe that, like Secretary Forrestal, John

F. Kennedy was assassinated because he had intentions of exposing the alien presence on Planet Earth. This is one of the points that's mentioned by conspiracy theorist, author, lecturer, radio host and UFO researcher, William Cooper, in his rather controversial 1991 book, "Behold a Pale Horse". Mr. Cooper delves into a number of topics which some readers will find difficult to accept or believe. While Bill Cooper initially believed that the alien threat was real, after a number of years of research, he concluded that the threat of an alien invasion was merely the fabrication of the secret architects of the coming One World Government, or New World Order.

In other words, Bill Cooper believed that the threat of an invasion from Outer Space is merely a tool which the power manipulators will use to coerce the countries of the world into uniting under the banner of a One World Government. In Cooper's view, this will be a Communist/Socialist state. At first glance, such a scenario may seem rather far-fetched; however, as you will see shortly, President Ronald Reagan made certain eye-opening comments during his time in office, which would seem to validate Cooper's belief, even if some of Cooper's other theories are questionable, if not outright nonsensical.

While I cannot vouch for the accuracy or the truthfulness of Bill Cooper's book -- some people do consider him a fraud -- I think that it is worth mentioning that on November 5, 2001, Cooper was shot and killed by deputies of the Apache County, Arizona Sheriff's Office while they were attempting to serve him an arrest warrant. According to the information I have read, there were several warrants for his arrest on charges of tax evasion, bank fraud, and aggravated assault with a deadly weapon. While President Clinton supposedly considered Bill Cooper to be "the most dangerous radio host in America", a lot of conspiracy theorists are convinced that Cooper was intentionally silenced by the US Government, and the powers that control it. What do you think?

So is there any truth to this theory concerning Kennedy's death and aliens and UFOs? I honestly don't know. I suggest that you conduct your own investigation, and then make your own determination. This Kennedy-UFO connection may just be another one of the many wild stories we find floating around on the Internet today. On the other hand, maybe it isn't.

As I began to explain earlier, some people believe that the U.S. Government may be playing both ends of the field when it comes to the alien-UFO controversy. On one hand, it may be denying the existence of aliens and UFOs, such as with the GAO report I mentioned previously; while simultaneously, it may actually be fueling the alien-UFO debate; even going so far as to intentionally plant some of its own so-called UFO experts and researchers within the UFO community. Again, I honestly don't know if there is any truth to this theory; but if there is, why would the government do this?

According to some of the people who embrace this particular theory, some UFO sightings and alleged alien encounters, and even some of the alien-UFO websites, are actually part of a well-orchestrated government plan to keep people away from the truth. It is a massive disinformation campaign meant to confuse people. What is the truth that these theorists claim the government is hiding? Quite simply, that what some people have mistaken for extraterrestrial spaceships, are in reality the U.S. Government's very own "Black Projects", such as the ones that are believed to be developed at Groom Lake, Papoose Lake, Area 51 S-4, etc. People are seeing things which they are not meant to see, so the U.S. Government simply creates a cover story by letting them believe that they have had a UFO sighting.

In his 1990 interview with the 50 GCAT magazine, Dr. Vallée expressed similar views. He believes that the U.S. Government has intentionally staged certain UFO events for a variety of reasons. One of these, according to Vallée, is to protect its own military secrets such as those related to Black Projects. Jacques Vallée stated at that time:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Anybody who is aware of technology today should know that we have much more than a stealth fighter flying around. We have capabilities, theoretical or practical, to make all types of things. There is a massive development of nonlethal platforms going on, that those platforms have to be tested somewhere, they have to be disguised as something else from time to time. There has been massive development of RPVs -- remotely piloted vehicles -- some of which are disk-shaped. There is massive development of low observable technologies

that are used for reconnaissance, and can be used for all sorts of other things. And in many cases, the UFO stories are not simply fantasies in the minds of a few witnesses, but may have been planted as part of a cover for some very terrestrial technologies that we are developing."

----- End Quote -----

Personally, I have to admit that this theory makes a lot of sense. Given the popularity of the alien-UFO phenomenon, it would certainly make the perfect cover for whatever the U.S. Government is really doing at the Groom Lake facility, or at other restricted military bases around the country. So maybe they really are creating the very thing that they've denied. Maybe the UFO phenomenon is just the red herring to keep all of us off-track. One thing seems certain; the more that our government leaders deny the existence of aliens and UFOs, the more people want to believe that they do exist; so the plan, if it is real, definitely seems to be working.

Please go to part seventeen for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com  
<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 17

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Jacques Vallée On Government-Staged UFO Hoaxes, Holograms And Bogus UFOs Used As Psychological Warfare And Experimentation  
1980 Rendlesham Forest UFO Incident, Government Infiltration

And Manipulation Of UFO Groups, Manipulation Equals Confusion  
Apollo 14 Astronaut Edgar Mitchell Exposes Gov't. UFO Tactics  
UFO Stories And Views Of American Astronauts White, McDivitt,  
Slayton, Carpenter, Armstrong, Conrad, Musgrove, Cernan And  
O'leary, 1969 Recording Of Apollo 11 Astronauts Armstrong And  
Aldrin Concerning UFOs On The Moon, NASA Scientist Maurice  
Chatlein Confirms American Astronauts Were Followed By UFOs,  
Russian Cosmonaut Victor Afanasyev's Account OF UFO Encounter  
February 1961 Soviet Space Incident, Mikhail Gorbachev States  
UFO Phenomenon Is Real, General Maltsev And March 1990 Moscow  
UFO Encounter, 1989 Belarus UFO Incident, High Credibility

Jacques Vallée also believes that other nations of the world may likewise be initiating UFO hoaxes as well, in order to conceal certain activities they are conducting which may be frowned upon by the rest of world. These secret activities may include, for example, testing missiles which may be in contradiction to certain international treaties. In that same interview, Dr. Vallée stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Jim Oberg, who is a specialist in the Russian space program, pointed out to me that some of the sightings that I published from the Soviet Union -- a strange yellowish crescent seen going through the sky by many people in the Soviet Union -- that those were rocket tests that were illegal under the SALT agreement; and obviously, they couldn't hide it in the sky. . . . so the government planted the story that there was a flying saucer, and that got into the newspapers."

----- End Quote -----

Vallée is also convinced that certain governments have staged some UFO sightings and encounters as a form of psychological warfare, such as during wartime. One particular example that Vallée mentioned, occurred during World War I. Vallée states that both the Germans and the French relied upon holographic projections in order to manipulate the other side by creating images of religious figures. Dr. Vallée offered the following:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Our gods have always come from the sky. And how would a god come from the sky today? He would come down in some kind of spaceship. He couldn't just appear out of the clouds, I mean, that won't work. Although in World War I the Germans were using psychological warfare by projecting photographs, slides along French lines. And I'm sure the French were doing the same thing to the Germans. And there are very sophisticated devices now being used in psychological warfare to create holograms, to create visions to influence people. It might not work with you and me today if we go out today and see something in the skies, it might not destabilize us. But if we were under a lot of stress -- if you've been fighting for a month on some little island, and all of the sudden something like that happens . . ."

----- End Quote -----

In some instances, Dr. Vallée believes that governments may even conduct psychological experiments with their own people in the military, in order to gauge their reactions to UFOs. Earlier, I briefly mentioned the December 1980 Rendlesham Forest UFO event; during which a triangular craft was seen by a considerable number of people who were stationed nearby at two NATO air bases: RAF Bentwaters and RAF Woodbridge. At that time, these bases were being leased by Great Britain to the U.S. Air Force. During a period of four days, personnel from the two bases observed a metallic-looking, triangular craft in the Tangham Woods area of Rendlesham Forest. This craft emitted a brilliant light which lit up the surrounding area. Was this a real spacecraft from another planet? In Dr. Vallée's view, it was not. He stated in the interview:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The [Rendlesham Forest] event had all the earmarks of being staged for the benefit of the witnesses so that they could be studied, and the reactions of the different psychological types and of different ranks could be studied. And when you think about it, it's not that weird. If you were in charge of a project like that, you'd have to test it in conditions where nobody is [in] danger, and you can get the data you need. In cases like this one -- not many but a few of them -- that I investigated, I had to conclude that these were tests of virtual reality projectors . . . But I think there was no UFO there. I think the UFO story was invented."

----- End Quote -----

Allow me to clarify that the reason why Vallée states "you'd have to test it in conditions where nobody is in danger", is because the base personnel who were sent into the forest, were unarmed. If their superiors really believed that there was a serious threat in the forest, would they have sent in personnel unarmed? It certainly doesn't make any sense to me. The tragedy of situations like this, where people are being manipulated on purpose by their own governments, is that the victims of the hoax become thoroughly convinced of what they've seen and heard; and when they later share their experiences with others, they are in fact telling the truth; even though it isn't really the truth. This is why it is so difficult for us to separate truth from fiction, when it comes to the UFO phenomenon. As Dr. Vallée also stated:

----- Begin Quote-----

"I was investigating some cases that were physically real, but they were hoaxes; yet not hoaxes on the part of the witnesses."

----- End Quote -----

But perhaps the most disturbing facet of government hoaxes, is that, as I noted earlier, they will also manipulate some sincere UFO researchers, as well as infiltrate certain UFO groups, in order to study and gauge their reaction to rumors and certain pieces of disinformation. As Dr. Vallée stated:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"In some cases, the community of UFOlogists may simply be used in a sociological experiment, because they are a convenient group of people to test, to see how they react to different rumors."

"Again, the UFO research community is a useful laboratory in which to observe the effects of propaganda and disinformation, since it is driven in large part by an intent to expose "the coverup." This creates an opportunity for people to masquerade as good guys and "reveal" all sorts of unverifiable rumors. They meet with a receptive audience, because the context is

one of independent inquiry of original, bold, nonconformist ideas. Does that mean we should necessarily believe the man who claims he was in NATO intelligence and saw a classified document about the four humanoid races that live on the moon? I don't think so."

----- End Quotes -----

The sad end result of all of this government psychological manipulation, is that people like you and I are left more confused than ever. We simply don't know what to believe. If we decide to place our trust in the evidence provided by some respectable UFO researcher, we may be disappointed later when that individual turns out to be a fraud; and there have been plenty of them over the years, as we have already discussed.

The idea that the U.S. Government might be playing both ends of the field when it comes to the alien-UFO phenomenon, is even embraced by certain people in high places. For example, in a taped interview, Apollo 14 Astronaut Edgar Mitchell not only states that he is convinced that the 1947 Roswell event was a real UFO crash, but he also explains how the American Government will reveal UFO-related information, while at the same time, will deny that very same information:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I've talked with people of stature, of military and government credentials and position, and heard their stories, and their desire to tell their stories openly to the public. And that got my attention very, very rapidly. The first hand experiences of these credible witnesses that, now in advanced years are anxious to tell their story, we can't deny that, and the evidence points to the fact that Roswell was a real incident, and that indeed an alien craft did crash, and that material was recovered from that crash site"

"The U.S. Government hasn't maintained secrecy regarding UFOs. It's been leaking out all over the place. But the way it's been handled is by denial, by denying the truth of the documents that have leaked. By attempting to show them as fraudulent, as bogus of some sort. There has been a very large disinformation and misinformation effort around this whole area. And one must wonder, how better to hide something out in the open than just to say, 'It isn't there.

You're deceiving yourself if you think this is true.' And yet, there it is right in front of you. So it's a disinformation effort that's concerning here, not the fact that they have kept the secret. They haven't kept it. It's been getting out into the public for fifty years or more."

----- End Quote -----

Over the years, quite a few other American astronauts have had encounters with what they believe to have been crafts of an extraterrestrial origin, and a few of them have stepped forward to share what they know. Other information has been released by other parties who have known some of these men, and who have had intimate conversations with them. One early UFO incident involves Ed White and James McDivitt, who were astronauts during the Gemini missions. In June 1965, as they orbited over the Hawaiian Islands, they encountered a weird, metallic object which had arm-like extensions sticking out of it. McDivitt took several pictures of the object, but to date, the pictures have never been released to the public. As the strange object approached their capsule, the men became alarmed. In a later interview where he discussed the event, McDivitt commented:

----- Begin Quote -----

"At one stage, we even thought it might be necessary to take evasive action to avoid a collision."

----- End Quote -----

So this was obviously a very real, physical object, and not just ball lightning, a reflection, or any similar natural phenomenon. Neither was it a weather balloon. Fourteen years earlier, in a 1951 interview, Astronaut Donald Slayton, who eight years later would participate in the Mercury missions, shared this amazing story of his encounter with a UFO:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I was testing a P-51 fighter in Minneapolis when I spotted this object. I was at about 10,000 feet on a nice, bright, sunny afternoon. I thought the object was a kite, then I realized that no kite is gonna fly that high. As I got closer it looked like a weather balloon, gray and about three feet

in diameter. But as soon as I got behind the darn thing, it didn't look like a balloon anymore. It looked like a saucer, a disk. About the same time, I realized that it was suddenly going away from me; and there I was, running at about 300 miles per hour. I tracked it for a little way, and then all of a sudden, the damn thing just took off. It pulled about a 45 degree climbing turn, and accelerated, and just flat disappeared."

----- End Quote -----

On May 24, 1962, another Mercury astronaut, Scott Carpenter, photographed a UFO as their capsule orbited the Earth. As had occurred with Astronaut James McDivitt, NASA never released the photograph taken by Scott Carpenter. As a result of his experiences, Carpenter later made the following profound statement:

----- Begin Quote -----

"At no time, when the astronauts were in space, were they alone: there was a constant surveillance by UFOs."

----- End Quote -----

A number of other astronauts have publicly expressed their views concerning the possibility that intelligent life may exist in other parts of the Universe, as well as whether or not some of those life forms may have already, or may even now, be visiting the Earth. Consider the following quotes:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"We have no proof, But if we extrapolate, based on the best information we have available to us, we have to come to the conclusion that other life probably exists out there, and perhaps in many places."

- Apollo 11 Astronaut, Neil Armstrong, Oct 21, 1969

"There are one hundred million suns out there somewhere, with planets around them like ours. We would be remiss if we thought we were the only life in the Universe."

- Apollo 12 Astronaut, Charles "Pete" Conrad, 1969

"We all know UFOs are real. All we need to ask is where are they from."

- Apollo 14 Astronaut, Ed Mitchell, 1971

"I have been over the years very skeptical like many others. But in the last ten years or so, I have known the late Dr. Allen Hynek, who I highly admire. I know and currently work with Dr. Jacques Vallée. I've come to realize that the evidence is building up to make this a valid and researchable question. Further, because my personal motivation has always been to understand our universe better, and my own theoretical work has convinced me that life is everywhere in the universe that has been permitted to evolve, I consider this a very timely question."

"By becoming more involved with the serious research field, I've seen the evidence mount towards the truth of these matters. I rely upon the testimony of contacts that I have had -- old timers -- who were involved in official positions in government, and intelligence, and military over the last fifty years. We cannot say that today's government is really covering it up. I think that most of them don't know what is going on anymore than the public."

- Apollo 14 Astronaut, Ed Mitchell, MSN Interview Oct. 1998

"Statistically it's a certainty there are hugely advanced civilizations, intelligences, life forms out there. I believe they're so advanced they're even doing interstellar travel. I believe it's possible they even came here."

- Apollo 16 Astronaut, Storey Musgrove

"I've been asked about UFOs and I've said publicly I thought they were somebody else, some other civilization."

- Apollo 17 Astronaut, Eugene Cernan, L.A. Times, 1973

"We have contact with alien cultures."

- Apollo Scientist-Astronaut, Dr. Brian O'leary

As we saw earlier, Astronaut Scott Carpenter clearly stated

that at no time were American astronauts ever alone in Outer Space. He said that their activities were constantly being monitored by UFOs. This leads us to what is without a doubt one of the most amazing, and highly controversial recordings ever made of astronauts' conversations from Outer Space. The following exchange is alleged to have occurred in July, 1969 during the famous Apollo 11 lunar mission. The astronauts in this conversation are Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin:

----- Begin Quote -----

Astronauts: "Those are giant things. No, no, no . . . this is not an optical illusion. No one is going to believe this!"

Houston Mission Control: "What . . . what . . . what? What the hell is happening? What's wrong with you?"

Astronauts: "They're here under the surface."

Houston Mission Control: "What's there? Emission interrupted . . . interference . . . control calling Apollo 11."

Astronauts: "We saw some visitors. They were there for awhile, observing the instruments."

Houston Mission Control: "Repeat your last information."

Astronauts: "I say that there were other spaceships. They're lined up on the other side of the crater."

Houston Mission Control: "Repeat . . . repeat!"

Astronauts: "Let us sound this orbit a . . . In 625 to 5 . . . automatic relay connected . . . My hands are shaking so badly I can't do anything. Film it? God, if these damned cameras have picked up anything . . . what then?"

Houston Mission Control: "Have you picked up anything?"

Astronauts: "I didn't have any film at hand. Three shots of the saucers, or whatever they were, that were ruining the film."

Houston Mission Control: "Control, control here. Are you on your way? Is the uproar with the U.F.O's. over?"

Astronauts: "They've landed there. There they are, and they are watching us."

Houston Mission Control: "The mirrors, the mirrors . . . have you set them up?"

Astronauts: "Yes, they're in the right place. But whoever made those spaceships surely can come tomorrow and remove them. Over and out."

----- End Quotes -----

At first glance, the above conversation may be viewed as a very creative fabrication of someone with a very imaginative mind. Perhaps it is just one of many invented stories which have been disseminated on the Internet for years. However, before jumping to such a quick conclusion, allow me to point out that there appears to be yet another source which tends to validate incidents such as the above. Back in the 1960s, Maurice Chatlein was a NASA scientist who helped to design the Apollo communications and data processing systems. Like other NASA employees, he was a very serious-minded person not given to flights of fancy. On page twenty-seven of his book "Our Ancestors Came From Outer Space", published by Dell in 1975, Chatlein writes:

----- Begin Quote -----

"It seems that all the Apollo and Gemini flights were followed, both at a distance and sometimes also quite closely, by space vehicles of extraterrestrial origin - flying saucers or UFOs (Unidentified Flying Objects) if you want to call them by that name. Every time it occurred, the astronauts informed Mission Control, who then ordered absolute silence."

----- End Quote -----

In that one paragraph, Chatlein not only confirms that being monitored by UFOs from other worlds was a common occurrence, but he also supports the argument expressed by others, that the U.S. Government has had a long-held policy of pressuring and silencing anyone of importance, who dares to speak out regarding their encounters with alien intelligences in Outer

Space.

As should be expected, UFO sightings and encounters have not been limited to American astronauts alone. There have been some leaks of UFO encounters by Russian cosmonauts as well. For example, in April of 1979, Cosmonaut Victor Afanasyev made the following comments concerning a UFO he encountered while en route to the Solyut 6 space station:

----- Begin Quote -----

"It followed us during half of our orbit. We observed it on the light side, and when we entered the shadow side, it disappeared completely. It was an engineered structure, made from some type of metal, approximately 40 meters long with inner hulls. The object was narrow here and wider here, and inside there were openings. Some places had projections like small wings. The object stayed very close to us. We photographed it, and our photos showed it to be 23 to 28 meters away."

----- End Quote -----

An equally strange incident, possibly UFO-related, occurred about eighteen years earlier. In February of 1961, the Soviet Union launched a seven-day space mission from their Baikonur facility. Rumor has it that the original goal of the mission was to conduct a circumlunar flight. The space vehicle, which was alleged to be a Lunik spacecraft, carried a two-man team, comprised of one man and one woman. While it is not known for certain who the cosmonauts were, it has been speculated that they may have been Gennady Mikhailov and V. Zavadovskiy; who, like other Russian cosmonauts, have become known simply as "phantom cosmonauts", due to the veil of secrecy which has always shrouded the Soviet Union's space program.

Initially, the mission appeared to be going well, as the team would radio back "Everything satisfactory. We are maintaining the prescribed altitude." However, at some point, apparently a serious malfunction of unknown origin occurred, and both the electrical system and the cosmonauts' air supply began to fail. As the cosmonauts made attempts to repair the damage to their space capsule, they transmitted the following messages on February 24th. This, according to the story, is the last time that they were ever heard from:

----- Begin Quote -----

Female Cosmonaut: "I'll take it and hold it with my right hand. Look out the peephole! I have it!"

Male Cosmonaut: "There is something! If we do not get out the world will never know about this!"

----- End Quote -----

Exactly what did they see outside of their space capsule? What was the female cosmonaut trying to hold? What was so important that they had to tell the world about it? Some people remain convinced that they had a collision with an alien spacecraft which damaged their capsule. What do you think?

Former Soviet President, Mikhail Gorbachev, was apparently also convinced of the reality of the UFO phenomenon. In the May 4, 1990 edition of the Soviet Youth magazine, Gorbachev is reported -- in a declassified CIA document -- to have made the following comment to workers in the Urals:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The phenomenon of UFOs does exist, and it must be treated seriously."

----- End Quote -----

It is possible that Gorbachev's position was influenced by another UFO-related incident within the former Soviet Union, which came to light on April 19, 1990, when the newspaper, Rabochaya Tribuna, published an amazing story entitled "UFOs On Air Defense Radars". It was based upon a detailed report which had been submitted to it by a general by the name of Igor Maltsev. Maltsev was the chief of the Main Staff of Air Defense Forces, which is comprised of Russia's most elite fighter pilots. This particular event occurred on the night of March 21, 1990, in the northeast sector of Moscow known as Pereslavl-Zalesskiy. According to General Maltsev, "more than 100 visual observations" were made, based upon reports which had been compiled by the commanders of several Air Defense Forces units of the Moscow Military District.

In submitting his report to the newspaper, General Maltsev had included five credible witness accounts. One of these was from Soviet pilot, Lt. Col. A. A. Semenchenko, who had flown over the craft. He stated that as he flew over the object, he observed "two flashing white lights" and the faint silhouette of the object against the city lights below. Semenchenko's comments were confirmed by Captain V. Birin, who stated that the object "looked like a flying saucer with two very bright lights along the edges." Another observer, Capt. V. Ivchenko, as well as other pilots, stated that the UFO's lights flashed more rapidly as the craft increased its speed.

A second report was submitted by a ground-based surveillance radar tracking station, which described a rapidly moving, shining object with red lights. Following behind this craft was another object with white lights. Included in the report from the radar tracking station were times, azimuths and the distances of the objects. General Maltsev concluded that what had been observed were indeed extraterrestrial crafts. In his released statement he said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I am not a specialist on UFOs, and therefore I can only correlate the data and express my own supposition. According to the evidence of these eyewitnesses, the UFO is a disk with a diameter from 100 to 200 meters. Two pulsating lights were positioned on its sides. When the object flew in a horizontal plane, the line of the lights was parallel to the horizon. During vertical movement, it rotated and was perpendicular to the ground. Moreover, the object rotated around its axis and performed an 'S-turn' flight both in the horizontal and vertical planes. Next, the UFO hovered over the ground, and then flew with a speed exceeding that of the modern jet fighter by 2 or 3 times. All of the observers noticed that the flight speed was directly related to the flashing of the side lights: the more often they flashed, the higher the speed."

"The objects flew at altitudes ranging from 1,000 to 7,000 meters. The movement of the UFOs was not accompanied by sound of any kind, and was distinguished by its startling maneuverability. It seemed the UFOs were completely devoid of inertia. In other words, they had somehow 'come to terms'

with gravity. At the present time, terrestrial machines could hardly have any such capabilities. The object was observed as a 'pip' from a radar target on the screens of aircraft radar sights, and on the screens of several electronic surveillance sub-units. One station did not establish an observation."

----- End Quote -----

The above UFO incident was also reported in various American newspapers in 1990, including the New York Tribune, and the Arizona Republic. At the time that this incident occurred, Russia was experiencing a very active UFO flap. Almost seven months earlier, on September 30, 1989, the Russian newspaper "Sotsialisticheskaya Industriya", or "Socialist Industry", reported an equally amazing story regarding a UFO encounter which had occurred over the city of Borisov in Byelorussia, today known as the Republic of Belarus. The encounter, which would later prove to be deadly, involved two Soviet fighter jets. The newspaper article stated in part:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"The crews of two Soviet aircraft reported seeing a large flying disk in their vicinity with five beams of lights emanating from it: three beams were directed toward the ground and two were projected upward when the object was first sighted. The ground controller instructed one of the planes to alter its course and approach the object, at which point the disk flew to the same level and aimed one of its beams at the approaching Soviet plane, illuminating the cockpit."

"At this time, the copilot was at the controls. He observed the maneuver that the object had just carried out and was able to raise his hand to shield himself from the unbearable light. The aircraft commander was resting in the adjoining seat, and a bright ray of light, projecting a spot with a diameter of 20 centimeters, passed across his body. Both pilots felt heat."

"The copilot was forced to leave his job due to a sudden deterioration in his health, including the onset of sudden prolonged periods of 'loss of consciousness.' The aircraft commander died within a few months. The cause of death was listed as 'cancer', and 'injury to the organism as a result

of radiation from an unidentified flying object' was listed as a contributing factor on the official medical record in the hospital where the commander died."

----- End Quotes -----

While many UFO incidents have occurred in Russia over the years, encounters such as the previous ones stand out, due to the caliber of the individuals who have made the reports. As in the other cases we have examined, and the many quotes I have provided for you, these reports deserve a high level of credibility; particularly when we realize that they were made by the Russian military establishment; which, prior to "glasnost", would have never released this kind of info to the general public. It is obvious that they did so with the permission of the highest echelons of power within the Soviet government.

Please go to part eighteen for the continuation of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com  
<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 18

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

UFO Sightings Is A Global Phenomenon, Hungarian Minister Of Defense George Keleti On UFOs, Confusion Regarding Nature Of UFOs, Lack Of Physical Evidence Forces Us To Consider Other Possibilities, Dangers & Unreliability Of Hypnotic Sessions, UFOs Aren't Necessarily Unidentified Flying Objects, Matter

Of Perspective Knowledge And Background, Misidentifications Can Lead To UFO Hype, Internet Is Largely Responsible For UFO Hype, What Is True Scope Of Alien-UFO Phenomenon?, Potential Dangers Of Desiring UFO Experiences, Tricked Into An Alliance With Demonic Forces, Alien Conspiracies On The World Wide Web Discerning The Truth Regarding UFOs Amongst The Confusion, Big Government's Corrupt Inner Core, Attack Against Our Faith Threat Of Alien Invasion Long Recognized By U.S. Government, Quotes From Gen. MacArthur, Werner von Braun, Ronald Reagan And Professor John Dewey, A Time Of War But No "World State", Will The New World Order Emerge From Fictitious Alien Threat? President Jimmy Carter's UFO Story And Promise To Reveal All

It should be apparent to you by now, that similar to what has happened in North America for many years, UFO sightings and encounters have been occurring all over Europe and Russia for quite a few decades. From Great Britain, to France, to Spain, to Belgium, to Germany, to Sweden, and to Russia, unusual UFO incidents, which have all involved spacecraft which are far superior to anything currently known to man, have occurred on the ground, as well as in the air. In eastern Europe, another interesting UFO comment originates in Hungary. On August 18, 1994, the Budapest daily, "Nepszava", published a story by a journalist named Attila Lenart. Entitled "Ask a Question to the Minister of Defense: George Keleti, Are You Afraid of a UFO Invasion?", the article included a quote from Hungary's Minister of Defense at the time, Gyorgy Keleti, in which he seems to chide the mass media for doubting the existence of UFOs:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Around Szolnok many UFO reports have been received from the Ministry of Defense, which obviously and logically means that they know very well where they have to land and what they have to do. It is remarkable indeed that the Hungarian newspapers, in general newspapers everywhere, reject the reports of the authorities."

----- End Quote -----

As I pointed out in part seventeen, partially as a result of the American Government resorting to pressure tactics, many

people are totally confused concerning the nature of UFOs. Ask the average person on the street what he or she thinks about UFOs, and you will undoubtedly receive a wide range of responses. Some people will obviously look at you strangely and voice skepticism, while others will confidently suggest government-related Black Projects, or misidentified aircrafts or objects of human origin, or possibly unexplained natural phenomena, or outright lies and over-exaggerations, and in some cases, actual extraterrestrial spacecrafts; and each person will be convinced of what they believe. So if there is indeed a government-controlled smoke screen, as I said, it has been quite effective.

The bottom line, is that unless we have had an experience or UFO encounter ourselves, and can produce verifiable evidence, -- by this, I mean something more substantial than simply a tape made during a hypnosis session, blurred photographs or similar evidence -- we must be willing to admit that we really don't know what UFOs are. Lacking any hard, valid evidence to substantiate our claims, everything that we say or suggest remains in the realm of theory and speculation, and nothing more. As I am sure you realize, even this series is just my personal attempt to offer possible answers to the alien-UFO issue. Being as I am a Christian, I am of course inclined to lean towards a more spiritual explanation. However, I cannot thoroughly validate my position; because other than my own faith, and my personal understanding of God's Word, I have no physical proof to substantiate it. Because of this fact, I am forced to recognize that I cannot totally disregard some of the other possible explanations that I have offered in this series.

At this point, I would like to interject a comment regarding the practice of hypnosis, which is sometimes used to extract UFO experiences from the memories of individuals. As I have pointed out to my readers before, I view hypnosis as a rather dangerous practice. In order to be properly hypnotized, an individual must be willing to, in essence, submit themselves, and thus their spirit, to another person. I am convinced that allowing this to occur can possibly lead to some potentially life-threatening results. Why? Because just as with different methods of meditation, when we no longer have full possession of our faculties or bodies, we are opening up ourselves to the possibility of spiritual attack; maybe even oppression or possession. When a person is under hypnosis, who knows what

kind of spirits might try to slip into their minds or bodies.

Putting aside the spiritual dangers of hypnosis, I simply do not believe that information retrieved under such conditions is reliable. It can be tampered with, manipulated, distorted or even be invented by the hypnotist, and then subconsciously implanted into the person's mind through suggestion, so that upon being wakened, the person really believes that certain events occurred in their life, even if they really didn't. Jacques F. Vallée holds to the same view. In the "50 GCAT" interview that we discussed earlier, Doctor Vallée states:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I've been telling people, don't let anyone hypnotize you if you've seen a strange light in the sky. I think a lot of those people prominent in the press and in the National Enquirer and in the talk shows and so on are creating abductees under hypnosis. They are hypnotizing everybody who's ever had a strange experience and telling them they are abductees by suggestion. And they are doing that in good faith. They don't realize what they are doing. But to my way of thinking, that's unethical."

----- End Quote -----

There is another related point which I wish to mention. For some time now, I have been concerned about the relationship between the Internet, and the belief in aliens and UFOs. As I explained at the beginning of this series, in my personal life, I have never had any kind of experience which, in my view, could even remotely suggest that I have seen an alien or a UFO. Allow me to clarify that when I say "UFO", I don't mean simply any "Unidentified Flying Object", but rather an object which I can positively identify as being a craft of non-human origin, which came from another world.

This point is rather important; because some people may tell you that they have seen a UFO, for a variety of reasons that we have already discussed before. However, when pressed for the specifics of their so-called sighting, we discover that while they may have truly seen something unusual, they don't know for certain what it was. So while it may have been a "UFO" in the true sense of the word, meaning that they just weren't able to identify it, there is no proof that it was

an actual alien craft from the stars. We would also be wise to remember that what may be unidentifiable to one person, may very well be identifiable to another, such as someone involved with a branch of the military, for example.

Personally, I'm unable to tell the difference between one jet or plane and another. In similar fashion, I'm also blissfully ignorant concerning all of the different makes and models of cars that are available on the market today. But on the other hand, an individual who has an interest in such things, might be able to identify every single car which passes them on the street, and even tell you specifics about them. So do you see my point? Just because I personally can't identify something, does not mean that it is truly unidentifiable; and calling an object a UFO is really a subjective issue which is directly affected by our personal knowledge and background. Following this line of thought, it is easier to understand how a lot of alleged UFO sightings -- by this, I mean alien spacecraft -- may not really be UFOs at all, but simply normal objects or phenomenon, which have been misidentified.

The problem with this issue of misidentification, is that it erroneously augments the alien-UFO hype, and in fact blows it out of proportion. Aside from the mass media -- movies, books, magazines, television shows, etc. -- I strongly suspect that the Internet is responsible for doing the exact same thing; in fact, perhaps even more so. I honestly don't know how many sites currently exist which maintain their focus on the alien and UFO phenomenon. Out of curiosity, I conducted a "Google" search using the terms "aliens" and "UFO" together. Believe it or not, I received an astounding 8,420,000 results. That is a lot of pages dedicated to this topic. I can't begin to imagine how long it would take to explore each and every one of them.

My point is, if you do begin to read the information found on many of these sites, don't be surprised if before long, you find yourself forming the impression that not only are aliens and UFOs real, but countless people have seen them, or heard them, or possibly channeled them, or experienced them in some other way; or if they haven't, then maybe they know somebody personally who has. In other words, the World Wide Web tends to give the distorted impression that just about everyone has had some kind of alien-UFO related experience. Personally, I find this distortion of the truth rather suspect, as well as

alarming, and I truly wonder what the real statistics are concerning alien-UFO experiences.

Allow me to clarify, that what I am questioning here, is not whether or not people have seen unusual things which they are not able to identify, but rather how many people have seen or experienced things which can truly, and reasonably, only be attributed to a real extraterrestrial presence on the Earth. That is the real question. Exactly how widespread is the UFO phenomenon? What actual percentage of the world's population has had bona fide alien encounters? Is it really as large as the Internet and other forms of mass media project it to be? I think not. As I stated at the beginning of this series, I suspect that vanity, fame, profit, and other motivations, have simply inflated the UFO phenomenon beyond reality.

Unlike a few decades ago, when it wasn't quite as acceptable to mention the fact that one had seen a UFO, today, it seems like being a part of the alien-UFO scene is "cool" and the in thing to do. Such a barrage of alien-UFO related information found on the Internet may make some people wonder why they've never seen a UFO, or had an alien encounter. Like Fox Mulder of "The X-Files" program, they may be saying to themselves "I want to believe", and it may possibly augment their desire to have such an experience. If this should happen to you, again I must urge caution. The thought of having such an encounter may seem wonderful to you now, but if I am correct concerning my suspicions regarding the true nature of these so-called "alien" beings, that is, that some of them may possibly be demonic entities, you may be opening your life to something which you will later regret. Demonic oppression, possession, or sexual violation is not something which I would want to invite into my life.

While I personally doubt a lot of the alien-UFO stories that are found on the Internet, it does cause one to wonder if the U.S. Government, and other governments of the world for that matter, may be in cahoots with these beings in some way. As we saw earlier, people such as Hermann Oberth and Bob Lazar, openly admitted that they believe that this is the case. If we accept their statements as being factual and true, please consider the terrible dangers which could exist by forming such an alliance; that is, if we assume that these beings have evil intentions.

We know from the Bible that Jesus withstood the temptation of Satan when that demon offered Him all of the kingdoms of the world in Matthew chapter four. But is it possible that some world leaders, even those who head modern governments, may have swallowed Satan's bait, and accepted his offer? What if some heads of state, and their inner circles, were deceived into thinking that they were dealing with an extraterrestrial intelligence, only to discover too late that these beings are not such benign creatures after all, but are in fact denizens of the dark, and the very minions of Satan?

Taking this thought even a step further, what if the leaders of the world not only discovered that these supposed "aliens" are actually demons from the bowels of hell, but also that humanity is absolutely powerless to stop them? Is it possible that these leaders would be too afraid to tell us that we are up against something so powerful and so evil, that soon we'll have no choice but to do its bidding? Under such conditions, and particularly because they are to blame, would it be in their best interest to reveal these terrible truths to us? Would they do it? Probably not.

In actuality, Bob Lazar's account of secret military hangars and reverse-engineering UFOs is rather tame compared to some of the other UFO material that I have read over the years. As you have undoubtedly realized by now, there are quite a few creative writers on the Internet who delve into a variety of alien-human conspiracies, including secret underground bases which are supposedly shared by humans and aliens, humans who have been double-crossed by aliens, interrogations of EBE's, or aliens, by the U.S. Government, bizarre experiments being conducted on humans by aliens, and the aforementioned alien hybridization program whereby human women are impregnated by aliens.

In fact, as we discussed earlier, some of the plot lines you see in modern movies and television programs, which revolve around alien invasions and similar themes, were inspired by or borrowed from material which has been found on the Web for several decades now. Television and movie producers have simply found their "cash cow" and harnessed it for their own profit, and they have been highly successful.

The problem with all of this, is that it makes it even more difficult for us to discern exactly what is the truth. As I

have pointed out several times now, one of Satan's tactics is to intentionally confuse us by offering us all kinds of lies, deceptions and "alternative truths", so that the real truth becomes lost amongst all the rest; and that is why today, so many people are confused when it comes to the topic of UFOs and aliens. Only the discerning mind, through prayer, careful analysis, and a serious study of God's Word, can hope to ever be able to separate the truth from the Devil's confusion; and even then, it still isn't easy.

As we discussed earlier in this series, one possible reason why some governments may be suppressing the truth regarding the alien and UFO phenomenon, is because such a strategy is consistent with their present agenda to destroy faith in God. Now, please don't misunderstand me. I am not saying that all government employees and politicians are godless and evil. I don't doubt that many of them are in fact God-fearing people, who are sincerely doing their best to honestly serve their constituents, by creating and promoting bills and policies which will improve the quality of life for all concerned.

However, I also believe that there is a corrupt, inner core, perhaps a government within the government, which wields the real power, which is clearly bent on destroying our faith and our Christian moral backbone. This is clearly evident in the public education system where our Christian beliefs have all but been banned from the school curriculum, while the theory of evolution goes unchallenged and reigns supreme, as if it's a fact of life. We can also witness a strong bias against our Christian faith in the promotion of abortion, as well as in the support of the gay and lesbian agenda, and also through some immoral scientific practices, such as embryonic stem cell research. Hopefully, the latter issue will be morally resolved in coming years, due to the recent discovery that versatile stem cells can also be created from skin cells.

So as I shared earlier, by isolating humanity, by destroying the hope that there may be other life in the Universe, and by convincing people that we are just the product of a godless evolutionary process, our hope, and our faith, is transferred from God, to Big Government, and we become conditioned to see Big Government as our provider, protector, educator, etc. But what if there is more to it than this? As we've already seen, the government may be playing both ends of the field at the same time when it comes to the issue of aliens and UFOs. In

other words, on one hand it appears that the US Government is doing all that it can to minimize the belief in the alien and UFO phenomenon, while at the same time, there is undoubtedly a clear agenda to not only make people believe in aliens and UFOs, but to fear them as well.

It might interest you to know that this concern of an alien invasion is by no means a modern-day development. There have been a number of respectable, highly-educated, professional individuals who have had the courage to step forward over the decades, to express their concerns. One person in particular who comes to my mind, is General Douglas MacArthur. In the October 8, 1955 edition of the New York Times, MacArthur is quoted as having said the following:

----- Begin Quote -----

"You now face a new world, a world of change. We speak in strange terms, of harnessing the cosmic energy, of ultimate conflict between a united human race and the sinister forces of some other planetary galaxy . . . The nations of the world will have to unite, for the next war will be an interplanetary war. The nations of the earth must someday make a common front against attack by people from other planets."

----- End Quote -----

Now, before you dismiss the above quotes, please consider the fact that Douglas MacArthur wasn't just a run-of-the-mill UFO fanatic. MacArthur led a very distinguished military career. He became General of the Army, received the Medal of Honor, and served in World War I, World War II and the Korean War. During World War II, MacArthur was the Supreme Commander of Allied forces in the Southwest Pacific theater. At the end of that war, he became responsible for the occupation of Japan from 1945 to 1951. Later, MacArthur led United Nations forces as they defended South Korea against the North Koreans. Given his highly-decorated career, does it make any sense that this man would risk ruining his reputation, unless he was certain of that which he spoke concerning the UFO threat? I think not.

Four years later, German physicist and rocketeer, Werner von Braun, who became the pioneer of the American space program following his secret exit from Germany, offered his sobering

opinion regarding the threat from an extraterrestrial force. In the January 1, 1959 edition of "News Europa" he is quoted as having said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"We find ourselves faced by powers which are far stronger than we had hitherto assumed, and whose base of operations is at present unknown to us"

----- End Quote -----

In fact, when questioned about an incident involving a U.S. satellite, von Braun admitted that attempts were being made to communicate with the extraterrestrial intelligence which was involved in the incident:

----- Begin Quote -----

"More I cannot say at present. We are now engaged in entering into a closer contact with those powers, and in six or nine months' time, it may be possible to speak with more precision on the matter."

----- End Quote -----

There are other individuals within the upper echelons of the American Government who have also been convinced that there exists a serious threat from Outer Space. While as a whole, the U.S. Government has sought to cast a veil over the UFO phenomenon, now and then, someone will step forward and cast light on the subject. Former U.S. President, Ronald Reagan, was one of such men. From 1985 to 1988, President Reagan made a number of intriguing public statements which raised quite a few eyebrows. Consider the following:

----- Begin Quotes -----

"I couldn't but - one point in our discussions with General Secretary Gorbachev - when you stop to think that we're all God's children, wherever we may live in the world, I couldn't help but say to him, just think how easy his task and mine might be in these meetings that we held if suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet outside in the universe. We'd forget all the little

local differences that we have between our countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings on this earth together."

"Well, I don't suppose we can wait for some alien race to come down and threaten us . . ."

-- U.S. President Ronald Reagan, to the students of Fallston High School in Fallston, Maryland, on December 4, 1985.

"In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think, how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world. And yet, I ask is not an alien force already among us? What could be more alien to the universal aspirations of our peoples than war and the threat of war?"

-- U.S. President Ronald Reagan, to the 42nd General Assembly of the United Nations on September 21, 1987.

"But I've often wondered, what if all of us in the world discovered that we were threatened by an outer - a power from outer space, from another planet . . . Wouldn't we all of a sudden find that we didn't have any differences between us at all, we were all human beings, citizens of the world, and wouldn't we come together to fight that particular threat?"

-- U.S. President Ronald Reagan, in a question-and-answer session in Chicago, on May 5, 1988, after a speech concerning human rights and the Soviet Union.

----- End Quotes -----

One must wonder what would motivate one of the most powerful men in the world at the time, to make such statements. Some people might argue that President Reagan wasn't serious, but was merely presenting an example. Others might convincingly argue that perhaps Alzheimer's Disease was already beginning to affect the president's life at that time, and that maybe his mind had already begun to lose some of its lucidity. But is that really the case?

It wasn't until I began editing this series, that I made a very interesting connection with an event that we discussed earlier. I am now inclined to believe that the main reason why President Reagan began to make such UFO-related remarks during the late 1980s, is because his administration had obtained definitive proof of the existence of alien crafts visiting the Earth. Allow me to remind you that according to the testimony of FAA chief, John Callahan, the FAA, the CIA, the FBI and the Reagan Administration were all responsible for the cover-up of the UFO which shadowed JAL Flight 1628 over Alaskan skies in 1986. They had definitive radar proof, and I strongly suspect that this is what may have motivated Ronald Reagan to add the UFO comments to his speeches.

Let me also remind you that, contrary to popular perception, the US President is not the most powerful man in the country. As I have mentioned before, the real power is in the hands of the military establishment and Big Business. Quite often, it seems that American presidents are left in the dark regarding certain facts and events. This allows them the "privilege" of "plausible deniability". In other words, what they don't know, they can honestly deny. So it may possibly be that in this case, President Reagan was really ignorant of the status of UFOs, until the JAL Flight 1628 incident in 1986. After that, it seems that the president was more willing to share what he knew concerning UFOs, albeit, in cryptic speeches.

In actuality, President Reagan, who was a former actor, and a made-for-TV president, was paraphrasing remarks that were made decades earlier by John Dewey, who was a Professor of Philosophy at Columbia University. Professor Dewey was one of the speakers at the reception which was given for the Imperial Japanese Mission in New York City in 1917. To put this event in proper perspective, it occurred at the height of World War I, also known as the "Great War", or "the War to End All Wars", when the Allied Powers -- France, Russia, the British Empire, Italy and the United States -- fought against the Central Powers -- Austria-Hungary, the German Empire, Bulgaria and the Ottoman Empire. With that event obviously on his mind, in his speech, Dewey stated in part:

----- Begin Quote -----

"Some one remarked that the best way to unite all the nations on this globe would be an attack from some other planet. In

the face of such an alien enemy, people would respond with a sense of their unity of interest and purpose."

----- End Quote -----

Dewey then continued with the following. Please notice how he states that the threat posed by the Central Powers has resulted in a major part of the world uniting in what he terms "nothing less than a world state".

----- Begin Quote -----

"We have the next thing to that at the present time. Before a common menace, North and South America, the Occident, and Orient have done an unheard of thing, a wonderful thing, a thing which, it may well be, future history will point to as the most significant thing in these days of wonderful happenings. They have joined forces amply and intimately in a common cause with one another and with the European nations which were most directly threatened. What a few dreamers hoped might happen in the course of some slow coming century has become an accomplished fact in a few swift years. In spite of geographical distance, unlike speech, diverse religion, and hitherto independent aims, nations from every continent have formed what for the time being is nothing less than a world state, an immense cooperative action in behalf of civilization."

----- End Quote -----

Sadly, as some of you will know, World War I was not the war which ended all wars. In fact, partially as a result of hard feelings and discontent which remained from that war, only twenty-one years later, the world was challenged by an even greater threat; this time from Nazi Germany; and the globe was plunged into World War II. Aside from the millions upon millions of soldiers and civilians who died as a result of these two wars, both of these events resulted in some major political, geographical, financial and social shifts in the world; too many to mention here. However, it should be noted that one thing which they did not result in, was a unified "world state", as John Dewey referred to it.

Following these two world wars, the globe was divided into several major spheres of influence. Both the Soviet Union

and the United States of America emerged as superpowers; and the United Nations came into existence as well. Yet still, we have not seen the full emergence of a New World Order; at least not yet. So this presents us with a very interesting question. Might it be possible that William Cooper's theory concerning an alien threat has some merit? Is it remotely possible that the behind-the-scenes manipulators who control the world, may actually fabricate an alien threat, in order to force the world to finally unite under the banner of a supposedly benign One World Government? Are periodic remarks by our political leaders, military leaders, and members of the scientific community purposely meant to condition us, and to prepare us for just such an event?

While you ponder these questions, let's return to the topic of American political figures who have publicly discussed their views and concerns regarding the alien-UFO phenomenon. Many people are familiar with President Jimmy Carter's UFO experience. In October of 1969, while still the governor of the state of Georgia, Carter, along with about ten other men from the Leary, Georgia Lions Club, observed a brilliant UFO for a period of about ten to twelve minutes. Mr. Carter was so convinced of what he had seen, that on September 18, 1973, he filed a UFO report with NICAP. A few years after his UFO encounter, Carter made the following comment at a Southern Governors Conference:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I don't laugh at people any more when they say they've seen UFOs. I've seen one myself."

----- End Quote -----

In his 1988 book "Above Top Secret", author Timothy Good notes that during his 1976 presidential campaign, Jimmy Carter made the following comments to the press:

----- Begin Quote -----

"It was the darndest thing I've ever seen. It was big, it was very bright, it changed colors and it was about the size of the moon. We watched it for ten minutes, but none of us could figure out what it was. One thing's for sure, I'll never make fun of people who say they've seen unidentified

objects in the sky. If I become President, I'll make every piece of information this country has about UFO sightings available to the public and the scientists."

----- End Quote -----

Sadly, President Carter never fully kept his promise. While a great amount of UFO-related documents were released during that period under the Freedom of Information Act, perhaps as a result of pressure from Carter, nevertheless, Carter never initiated a full public investigation of the UFO phenomenon.

Please go to part nineteen for the conclusion of this series.

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com

<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File

NATURE OF THE ALIEN : ETs, DEMONS OR GOV'T PLOT? : PT 19

Copyright 1994 - 2017 Bill's Bible Basics

Published On : April 30, 1997

Last Updated : January 19, 2018

Pres. Gerald Ford Calls For UFO Investigation, Harry Truman States UFOs Are Alien, FBI Director John Edgar Hoover Asks For Crashed UFO, Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu Says UFOs Are Real, UFOs In Indonesia, Alien Invasion Hoax And New World Order, President Bush And Surrendering Our Rights, Psychological Manipulation, We Are Headed For Disaster Of Some Kind, Popularity Of Alien Invasion TV Shows And Movies, Fear Paranoia And Mistrust Around The World, The Possible Behind-The-Scenes Architects Of The New World Order, Be Cautious When Surfing The Web, Is A Worldwide Financial Meltdown On The Horizon?, One Last Desperate Attempt To

## Prevent A Global Economic Crisis, Aliens Are Currently In Our Midst, Stripping Ourselves Of Our Alien Status, An Invitation To Royal Citizenship In God's Kingdom

President Gerald Ford, while still a congressman, apparently also had a serious interest in UFOs. In 1966, following a UFO flap in Michigan, Ford made this comment to the press, concerning his desire to have a serious UFO investigation undertaken:

----- Begin Quote -----

"In the firm belief that the American public deserves a better explanation than that thus far given by the Air Force, I strongly recommend that there be a committee investigation."

----- End Quote -----

In a press conference given in Washington, D.C. on April 4, 1950, President Harry S. Truman also expressed his belief that some UFOs were of an extraterrestrial nature. He said:

----- Begin Quote -----

"I can assure you the flying saucers, given that they exist, are not constructed by any power on earth."

----- End Quote -----

Earlier in this series, I briefly mentioned the famous Battle of Los Angeles of February 25, 1942. It might interest you to know that the famous FBI Director, John Edgar Hoover, was not only requested to investigate the UFO phenomenon, but he was also upset because he wasn't given access to a flying disc, which apparently had been recovered from the Los Angeles UFO incident. On one occasion, Hoover stated:

----- Begin Quote -----

"The Federal Bureau of Investigation has been requested to assist in the investigation of reported sightings of flying disks."

----- End Quotes -----

In an internal office memorandum, dated July 10, 1947, Mr. Hoover expressed his displeasure at not having acquired the flying disc from the Army, when he wrote:

----- Begin Quote -----

". . . we must insist upon full access to disks recovered. For instance, in the LA case, the Army grabbed it and would not let us have it for cursory examination."

----- End Quote -----

As we have already seen, officials within the US Government are not the only ones who have taken a serious interest in the UFO phenomenon. For quite a few years now, the Japanese have likewise been involved in the discussion of UFOs. As an example, in a letter written to Mayor Kazuo Shiotani of Hakui City, Ishikawa Prefecture, Japan, dated June 24, 1990, the former Prime Minister of Japan, Toshiki Kaifu, made the following remarks regarding the upcoming International Space and UFO Symposium, and his desire to see the UFO question resolved. It is interesting to note that P.M. Kaifu appears to be saying that he considers the UFO phenomenon to be real:

----- Begin Quote -----

"First of all, I told a magazine this past January that, as an underdeveloped country with regards to the UFO problem, Japan had to take into account what should be done about the UFO question, and that we had to spend more time on these matters. In addition, I said that someone had to solve the UFO problem with far reaching vision at the same time. Secondly, I believe it is a reasonable time to take the UFO problem seriously as a reality . . . I hope that this Symposium will contribute to peace on Earth from the point of view of outer space, and take the first step toward the international cooperation in the field of UFOs."

----- End Quote -----

Japan is not the only nation in that part of the world to take an interest in UFOs. The military of other countries have likewise had their dealings with these objects. In a May 5, 1967 letter to Yusuke J. Matsumura, the director of Cosmic Brotherhood Association International, which is an organization based in Japan, Air Marshall Roesmin Nurjadin, who was the Commander-in-Chief of the Indonesian Air Force, and who would later become Minister of Communications, had this to say:

----- Begin Quote -----

"UFOs sighted in Indonesia are identical with those sighted in other countries. Sometimes they pose a problem for our air defense and once we were obliged to open fire on them."

----- End Quote -----

As we were discussing earlier, some conspiracy theorists, such as William Cooper, believe that the purported shadow government has plans to intentionally create a crisis, so that they will be able to implement worldwide martial law, and ultimately introduce a New World Order. They say this international crisis will revolve around an alien invasion from Outer Space. The parties who are alleged to be behind this plan of world domination, are going to need some kind of catalyst, in order to convince the people of the world, that "temporarily" giving up their rights is necessary; at least while the war is being fought against the so-called "alien invaders".

If you don't think that this is possible, perhaps you should consider how so many American citizens have been willing to give up their constitutionally guaranteed right to privacy, in order to allow US presidents to wage their so-called "war against terrorism". For example, by craftily employing fear and paranoia tactics, former president George W. Bush did more to erode the rights of American citizens, than any president before him. Under Bush's watch, the United States was transformed into a veritable Police State. Sadly, it is getting worse by the year, as new laws are passed which erode our freedoms, allow US citizens to be incarcerated without cause, and give the government authority to spy on its own citizens with impunity.

In short, if any of these writers are on the mark, at least with some of their ideas, then it would seem that a powerful event must occur, which will result in the countries of the world being willing to unite under a central government. If this is true, and again, this is merely personal speculation on my part, it may explain the rise in UFO waves, purported "alien abductions", etc., which have been reported during the past several decades. Perhaps it really is all a part of some carefully fabricated and orchestrated plan, which has been carried out, while most people remain ignorant of its existence. It could very well be psychological manipulation on a worldwide scale.

Why believe in a God whom none of us have ever seen, when we can put our faith in friendly aliens who zip around in our skies; aliens who some people say, will soon make official contact with the people of Planet Earth, supposedly help us to heal our world, and unite us all under one caring global government? The so-called "Space Brothers", along with the One World Government, will then become our savior; at least that is what certain UFO cultists would have us to believe. God forbid!

So again we must ask: Is it possible that the vile author and mastermind behind this plan for a world take-over, is simply not prepared to reveal his true identity yet? Once all of the necessary technology has been put in place, will this monster in fact stage a benign "invasion" from Outer Space in order to supposedly help save the Earth in its last dying hours? As wild and as far-fetched as it may sound, it is a possibility worth considering. Time will certainly tell.

There is no denying that our world is headed for disaster no matter how you look at it; whether it is ecological disaster, economic disaster, nuclear disaster, biological disaster, or perhaps even some kind of intentionally invented false crisis such as an invasion from Outer Space. Unless we change our ways, and quickly, it may no longer be a question of "if", but only one of "when". As I point out in the article called "Science and Technology: The Forbidden Knowledge", humanity now possesses the destructive knowledge to completely wipe ourselves out of existence.

While pondering these thoughts, I was reminded again of all of the movies and television programs which have come out in

recent years, where the central theme involves a threat from Outer Space. While most people obviously realize that these movies and shows are merely creations of the entertainment industry, nevertheless, all of these leave an indelible mark on our subconscious. As I mentioned earlier, could it be that we are being subjected to a subtle form of psychological manipulation and brainwashing? Are we being programmed to think, feel and view things in a certain way? Is it possible that we are even being prepared for the "invasion" which has already been planned by those in control, so that when the fake "crisis" does occur, we will all act as we have been programmed to act?

No one can deny that the level of fear, paranoia and mistrust around the world is at an all-time high. America's aggressive stance in the world, not to mention the growing proliferation of nuclear weapons -- North Korea being the latest nation to acquire nuclear capabilities -- adds to this current state of uncertainty. Not only do people mistrust each other, but even national leaders sit at one table -- such as at the United Nations -- and outright lie to each other, and deceive each other, for the sake of some political, military or economical advantage.

As we have seen, a lot of people have become convinced that we are now witnessing the birth of a powerful global government which is commonly referred to as the New World Order, or the One World Government, or simply Big Brother. The consensus is that sometime in the not-too-distant future, this government will indeed rule the world with an iron fist, such as we have never experienced before. The current political drive to create a globalized society should be more than sufficient evidence to convince you that it is indeed a reality which we will all ultimately have to face.

At this point, perhaps we should be asking ourselves exactly who are the crafty manipulators who are instigating this plot for world domination? According to certain conspiracy theorists, these organizations are identified as the IMF -- International Monetary Fund -- the WTO -- The World Trade Organization -- the World Bank, the Trilateral Commission, the CFR -- the Council On Foreign Relations -- the United Nations, the Rockefellers, the Skull and Bones Society, the Bilderberger Group, the Freemasons, the Illuminati and other

secret societies which are said to be at the helm of world business transactions. After all, it has always been about money and a healthy profit margin. So who's to say that some of these players might not instigate a global financial meltdown in order to usher in their new system.

Allow me to reiterate again, that whether or not any of these things are true, I honestly do not know. As I've said before, the Internet has become such a rumor mill, that at times, it can be difficult to determine what is true. It is for this very reason, that I personally take it with a large grain of salt, and a healthy dose of skepticism, and try to be led by God's Spirit in my understanding. I urge you to do the same. Please very cautious when you surf the Web. My position is that I would rather teach what I know -- that is, the Bible -- and leave the more questionable conspiracy theories to others. Yet, at the same time, I also realize that if my readers are avid Internet surfers, they will come across some of this material sooner or later; so, I might as well let you know what is out there, and likewise take the opportunity to inform you how I view some of it.

I will say this though: The fact that some of these writers emphasize financial institutions such as the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund and the World Trade Organization so much, actually serves to add weight to one of my original statements; which is that I am given a clear impression that whatever is to yet transpire, will be a result, not of an alien invasion from Outer Space, but rather of a natural progression of economic, political and military events. In my view, the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund, the World Trade Organization, and other financial entities, could play, and may already be playing, very important roles which will ultimately result in the formation of a powerful, dictatorial New World Order, or One World Government; which will derive its power from absolute economic control of the world's population.

Let me reiterate a point. If an international crisis is truly going to occur sometime in the near future, as quite a few people believe, then I would propose, that based upon the current world economic situation, rather than being an earth-shaking invasion from Outer Space, it could very well be a global financial meltdown. If you would like to better understand how and why such a meltdown may occur, I strongly

encourage you to read my series entitled "Saddam Hussein's Execution and the Euro Dollar War". While the U.S. dollar currently appears to reign supreme on the global markets, it may very well be that its demise is just around the corner.

If the alleged behind-the-scenes manipulators are so intent on creating their global financial empire, where every human being will be reduced to being a faceless number found in a computer database, it may very well be, that when they deem that the time is right, they will simply allow the crisis to occur, through their unquestionable control of the world's money markets. Given the totalitarian nature of the coming New World Order, it is obvious that a lot of people are not going to be very willing to embrace it. However, if such a global financial crisis were to occur, then obviously, even those people who are opposed to a New World Order, such as those who protest at the World Trade Organization meetings, as well as at the World Economic Forum meetings in Davos, Switzerland, would have no other choice but to accept it, even grudgingly; that is, if they hope to survive.

There is one other possibility; and that is that the coming New World Order might not be the result of an intentional global crisis, but rather, it may possibly be the result of the financial leaders of the world making one last desperate attempt to prevent it from happening. In other words, their selling point might be "Look; if we don't swallow this bitter pill, and implement this system on a worldwide scale, and soon, we are headed for some serious financial trouble. Tighter control, and a loss of a few personal freedoms, is better than worldwide chaos and anarchy". Adopting that do-or-die line might possibly convince a lot of countries, and people, that there really is no other choice in the matter.

But regardless of how the One World Government, or New World Order evolves, whether it is the result of an invasion from Outer Space, be it real or staged; or the result of a global financial meltdown, whether it is real, staged, or perhaps simply unavoidable; or the result of some other mechanism, the bottom line still remains the same. And what is that? It is that the entire system will be devised by, and controlled by some very dark people with a very dark agenda.

While the primary objective of this series has been to try to

determine the actual origin and nature of the alien and UFO phenomenon, or perhaps more correctly stated, to provide you with valid, credible information which will help you to reach your own reasonable conclusions regarding this phenomenon, it would not be complete if I were to neglect to mention a final subject. It is important, in my view, that we don't allow our quest to understand the UFO phenomenon to overshadow the fact that, regardless of where UFOs originate, aliens are indeed real, and they do walk among us. Aliens are in our midst this very moment. Furthermore, they look very much just like you and I, and they number in the billions. Our planet has been populated by these aliens for literally thousands of years; and you have personally interacted with quite a few of them on a regular basis, perhaps without even realizing it. It is also true that their eyes give them away, and cannot conceal their true nature.

Are you surprised or alarmed by my previous statements? If so, you need not be. You see, I am not referring to space-faring aliens from distant planets. Neither am I referring to aliens who may venture across international borders for the sake of gaining economic opportunities or asylum in other nations. I am in fact referring to spiritual aliens. You may recall that in part seven, I explained how we can become the adopted sons and daughters of God through faith in the Sacrifice of Jesus Christ. One particular verse which I shared with you was the following:

"Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God;"

Ephesians 2:19, KJV

In part three of this series, I also shared the following verses with you:

"This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:"

Ephesians 4:17-18, KJV

In part eight of this series, I likewise shared these verses with you as well:

"These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city."

Hebrews 11:13-16, KJV

To round out the previous groups of Scriptures, allow me to share one final set with you, that is found in Peter's first Epistle. These verses state:

"Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ . . . But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy."

1 Peter 2:5, 9-10, KJV

So as you can see, just as we mortals have laws which govern our nations, states, provinces and cities, God likewise rules over His Kingdom or spiritual Nation, and governs it from the Eternal City of New Jerusalem. This spiritual Nation also has its "immigration laws" and rules of conduct. As I've already stated, all that one has to do in order to become an adopted or naturalized citizen of this Heavenly Kingdom, is to repent of their sins, and accept the Forgiveness and Atonement which comes through the Sacrifice of Jesus Christ. The process of naturalization involves being washed in the Precious Blood of the Lamb of God, and being born anew. The Apostle Paul tells us:

"Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

2 Corinthians 5:17, KJV

According to God's Rules, those who refuse to do this due to their pride, stubbornness, spiritual blindness, or for some other reason, are, as Paul says, "alienated from the life of God", and God views them as strangers, foreigners and illegal aliens, who have no right to dwell in His Holy Kingdom. In one of His Parables, Jesus even tells us that He will say to such unbelievers "I never knew you", as we see here:

"And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

Matthew 7:23, KJV

On the other hand, the Scriptures also tell us that God knows those who are His; that is, those who accept the Sacrifice of His dear Son, and who are sealed with His Spirit of Promise. These people are not strangers to Him:

"Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity."

2 Timothy 2:19, KJV

So tell me; which are you? Are you a rightful heir to God's wonderful Kingdom? Are you a citizen of His Holy Nation? Are you a member of His Royal Household? When your time finally comes, will you be given admittance to the Heavenly City, New Jerusalem? Or do you prefer to be an illegal alien who will be denied all of the wonderful things which God has prepared for those who love Him? As the Apostle Paul also wrote:

"But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."

1 Corinthians 2:9, KJV

Won't you please strip yourself of your alien status today? The choice is really up to you. If you don't fully understand the importance of the need for repentance, and accepting the Sacrifice of Jesus Christ, I encourage you to read my article entitled "Message to the World".

With these words, I will bring this series to a close. I hope that you have found it insightful, informative, challenging, and mentally provocative. If you happen to have a user account with Facebook, Twitter or Google+, I would also very

much appreciate if you would take the time to click on the corresponding link that is found on this page. Thanks so much, and may God bless you abundantly!

For additional information, I encourage you to study the list of reading resources below which were also mentioned in this series, or which are related to this series, and which are likewise located on the Bill's Bible Basics web server:

Alien Life, Extrasolar Planets And Universal Atonement  
Science and Technology: The Forbidden Knowledge?  
Keeping Things in Proper Perspective: ET, Where Are You?  
Alien Intervention, Raelians, Pyramids and Nazca Geoglyphs  
Billy Meier and the Swiss UFO Case  
Comet Hale-Bopp, Chernobyl and Deathstar Wormwood  
Heaven's Gate, Suicide and Other Death Cults  
Heaven's Gate: A Subliminal Message Concealed in Their Logo?  
The Nibiru, Planet X, Wormwood Controversy  
Under the Cloud: UFO's and the Holy Bible  
Chariots of Fire : A Voluntary Voyage to Heaven?  
"Aliens to God or Aliens to the World" KJV Bible Verse List

Written by the WordWeaver

wordweaver777@gmail.com  
<https://www.billkochman.com>

End Of File